

I AM A FLOWER

I AM A FLOWER

Introduction

.
.
.

Growing up In a family with 2 other of girls and 1 boy was hard especially as the second born always ignored or forgotten or even under estimated.

I am a very expressive person so I find my self being crying a lot for that people always think I'm weak but no I am just an emotional being. Well I'm actually proud of myself because you know they say with age comes wisdom but with my age i got stronger i would say i dont cry that much anymore but to tell you the truth i have become use to all of the pain in my life.

Today was a big day for me I had an interview it was a very big deal because in my eyes it was an ideal job for me because it was within the field I wanted to work in as a finacial analyst after all I did study for it. I was so prepared had practiced and studied the company but you know things dont always work as you plan here i am in a taxi back home with no strength to go back home yet again jobless.

I doubt my family will be surprised that I didn't get the job this was my fourth interview in this week and nothing.

Not working has affected me a lot especially when I see my older sister working my younger sister is even working and I'm not and it gets to me I am not jealous of them but it hurts because it makes me think they is something wrong with me.

Likes when will the taxi life stop for me at this age I always had dreams to at least have a car but here I am still dependent on my parents and still staying with them under their rules it drives me crazy at times but i dont have a choice.

Oh my here i get carried away complaining without even introducing my self the name is Zintle Hlubi I am 26 years old follow me as i tell you my story.

I know this group is not new but this is a new admin bare with me this is a new story please tell me what you all think thank you

I AM A FLOWER

Insert 1

.
.
.

Oh my this was one of those taxi rides I did not want to relive back seat is no joke I was so squashed to make things worse its summer and you know when its hot people sweat and I was unlucky enough to sit next to the suspect I can literally say I just broke a world record on how long can I hold my breath. Now I see my stop finally I am so ready to get of .

"Shot right!"

The taxi comes to a stop if you could see how fast I got of that taxi finally some fresh air.

I'm dreading the walk home not because it's hot but that's when reality hits me the most unemployment is no joke people but anyway what doesn't kill me makes me stronger as I'm walking home as usual I hear some guys cat calling me how I hate that mahn.

After some time I get home to my relief they is no one home oh yah everyone is working I make my way to my room change into something quick so I can get to cooking you see since I am always home I do everything I cook clean do the laundry since I have to 'carry my weight'

Not my words thats what my father told me after that I shut my mouth and 'carried my weight' as I'm cooking I hear a car coming in oh it's my younger sister her name is Ayanda she makes her way inside

Ayanda :hey zee how was the interview.

Gosh did we really have to go there so early into the conversation.

Me: no success but I will get the next one.

You see that I've been reading some motivational books I think they helping hey, I'm trying to stay positive I thing the more I say it the more I will believe it.

She gives me that pity look damn how I hate it.

Her:I'm sure you will so did you finish with the laundry, they is that short of mine i want to wear it's hot.

Heh the nerve ! This is what I have to deal with it's like she forgets I'm not a maid but I hold my tongue.

Me:I put it on your bed

I manage to say that with a smile like it did not affect me .she makes her way upstairs and I continue to cook I was once very close to my sisters but these days not that much I feel like she thinks she is better than me because she has a degree in psychology plus a job as one at that time she is 3 years younger than me, but the disrespect .

As i finish too cook I make my way to the TV to watch some reality shows .

diana: no mahn it's my time to watch I was at work this is the only time I get to watch tv.

Argh is she forgetting I'm also coming from an interview mxm some battles are just not worth it.

Me:whatever.

Her:tjo! dont put your anger at me its not my fault you didn't get a job.

This one likes to test me one of these days I will whoop her ass.

Me:Ayanda dont go there.

Her:haw what I'm just saying .

Me :dont talk about what you dont know.

I make my way to my room upstairs...go to the toilet to wash my face I look at myself in the mirror damn if looks could pay I stare at my face with its chocolate skin Chinese eyes plum lips and I really

love my hair because it is long but what i adore most is my body i work hard for this body eat healthy and workout I got that hourglass body with a semi six pack im most proud of my ass naturally it's a bit big but squats do the things.

"Zintle"

I'm taken away from my thoughts that my mothers voice I guess everyone's home since she comes with my father and brother who is in grade 11 this year . My older sister does not stay with us she is married to some uptight doctor but she seems happy.

Let me get down and dish out for eveyone this has become my daily life sometimes I feel like I'm going crazy this is not the life I wanted for myself I want to be more but I feel stuck.

Me: evening mom and dad, hey Liam

Liam is my little brother he is the best, like all teenage boys his all about girls and being cool

Mom: Ayanda just told us the interview was not good.

Great now they already know they all look at me with inquisitive eyes.

Me :it was just not my day.

I couldn't tell them that the man who was in charge of the interview wanted to get into my pants this is yet another interview that ended that way I will never stoop to that level even though its tempting but the offer was easy to refuse yoh! had you seen how horrendous the man was with a huge potbelly and he looked older than my dad Yuck!

Dad: you should ask your sister tips on interviews maybe they is something you doing wrong.

Ayanda: yeah I could give you some tips I dont mind.

Mum: you sister is willing to help you.

Let me just eat my food and reserve my comment after sometime they move on to the next topic thank God .

You see success runs in this family my father owns a small but yet successful tour bus company while my mother is a social worker. So you can imagine how I get an earful of how I'm not working while they paid for me to get a degree 'rolls eyes '

Once we finished eating I take the dishes and begin washing them once done I clean up saddest part is I hate doing all these chores no one ever helps i can hear them watching tv and laughing like a happy family as I 'carry my weight' mxm.

Once done I'm not even in the mood for tv I retire to bed but instead of sleeping I decide to take advantage of the wifi and I go on Instagram but I soon log off because yall know how it can be depressing.

I decide to play a game that will definitely help me sleep and not over think because that will not get me anywhere.

I AM A FLOWER

Insert 2

Let's like please

Its a new day and a new reason to smile.

.
.

You know for someone who didn't get the job I woke up in a good mood any way I wake up pretty early to prepare everyone for their busy days so I quickly freshen up prepare their lunch boxes before they awake and some breakfast.by the time I'm done my parents are making their way downstairs.

Me: morning

Mum :morning is your sister not done yet .

Dad:she is always like that but you know how she always gets things done.

I just continue with dishing up .

Dad:ehhm Zintle today I want you to cook a special meal you can go shopping I have a important guest coming over.

Mum:if I was not going to work I would have cooked because I dont want any mess ups.

Wow such little faith but I've never heard them complain about my food.

Me:ok will do so.

Mum: I can believe Bhengu junior finally decided to meet up with you .

Dad :he could not resist especially after I mentioned how I knew his dad.

They got to eating while still talking about this meeting with whoever's that person is the seemed so excited about it.

After sometime the house is empty and finally some silence and alone time .

You know what I deserve a break so I decide to eat my breakfast while watching some tv I will clean after.

Geez where has the time gone I got so carried away with the tv so i decided to clean fast basically I just clean what can be seen then I quickly take a shower and dress up in my Jean and a off the shoulder top with my sneakers . I always tell myself just wait for me to start working people will see how I am a fashion killa you see right now I survive on allowance which is weekly and not always guaranteed so I gave to live with what I got unlike my sisters who are already living that life because of money unlike me I'm naturally stylish and I'm a bargain hunter

I put on some make up which looks natural take the money that I must use to buy the products and make my way to the taxi stop .at least I find a taxi when I just get there.

.

The taxi drops me at the mall of the south I get on with the shopping once done I decide to do some window shopping as I admire and imagine myself owning those things.

I see some couples looking all lovey dovey some of them looks so cute together making me want a relationship but the stress of it all is what keeps me away I remember how my last boyfriend did me dirty with my own sister yep you heard me I know I have forgiven her but it's hard to forget she really hurt me I found them almost doing the deed on the couch they did not even try and be discreet it makes me wonder how long this has been happening but they both told me it was the first time it happened it didn't take me long to get over that guy because I was not that into him plus the sex was not great mxm nigga could not satisfy these are not bitter words just the truth. What made me angry was the fact that my sister could betray me like that it's actually sick I could never sleep with a man dating my sister or even friend it showed me how much I could not trust her.

Any way let me move on from the past before I start losing my shit plus I still have a long way ahead and I dont think it's good to cook while angry I might just spit in the food to spite someone.

Once at home I get straight to cooking decide to make roasted lamb fried rice and salads. I might as well make a dessert so I make a apple tart I hope it taste good because I've only ever made it twice and in both cases it was good.

Gosh look at the time they is literally no time for me to freshen up even though I need to because I'm tired I decide to freshen up I receive a message on my phone "hey girl I'm back we should meet for drinks tomorrow"

Or it's a message from my friend Cynthia she is a flight attendant so she is always traveling that's her life she can be very wild and a bad influence but I love her to pieces now I got plans for tomorrow i know drinks are on her since my allowance won't cover i love this girl.

"Something smells good"

Me:no mahn dont just dig in the food

this girl how do you get in the house and just start digging in pots .

Her:sorry

She says that while laughing

Me:what time did dad say the guest will be here

Her:I'm not sure but let me go and prepare myself I googled the guy his very rich and bonus his hot.

Me:ok you do you what if you googled the wrong person.

Her:trust me its him I need to impress.

She dashes of to the stairs with a dramatic girls walk I can't help myself but giggle and carry on cooking once I'm done I make my way to the sitting room I hear voices after a while they are two deep voices I dont know I also hear my father's they make their way inside

Ayanda:oh my gosh they here.

Where did she come from but she looks good in a glittery cocktail dress that is way above the knees with heels. Who wears heels inside their own home oh rich people maybe.

But me and her styles are different the only reason she looks good is because I know the dress is expensive but it doesn't look the part.

Dad: girls!!!

That's him calling us we make our way there ayanda is shaking herself I feel like laughing let me hold it in.

Once we get there we are met by two men jeez ayanda was not lying I'm not sure whose who but these guys are flipping hot and tall and they both smell good damn by their looks I can see they are related but one of them is married the hottest one is dies not have a ring but he looks alot intimidating his got that naturally angry face the married one looks friendly .

Dad :girls meet the bhengu brothers ,these are my lovely daughters.

Friendly face :nice too meet you too you can call me zandile.

Intense hot guy: I prefer to keep things formal so mr bhengu is fine.

I feel like rolling my eyes but I end up laughing because of the funny face his brother make everyone looks at me I dont even dare look at intense face because he looks scary angry .

Me:let me go heat up the food.

Awkward the look my father gives me it's the dont mess shit up look.

I guess ayanda decided to sit and stare at mr intense .

I have to say the food smell good .my mom makes her way to the kitchen she is a little late today she gets busy at times.

Her:great the food smells great let's take it to them they will dish up for them selves.

So we carry the food to them we find dad in a convo with sandile while mr intense is on his phone not paying attention of course ayanda is staring at him but who wouldn't the guy is flames but his attitude .

Once we done bringing all the food we take our seats and start dishing for ourselves.

Mum:ayanda why dont you f

Dish up for mr bhengu.

I mentally roll my eyes she gets up shakes herself to his side and starts dishing up, mr intense looks annoyed by this but he doesn't say anything the rest of us dish up for ourselves and dig in dad is engaged in a convo on business I keep my mouth shut and enjoy my food.

Sandile: I'm sure you must be proud of your children they are very intelligent and I'm sure successful.

Dad: ayanda is really doing well for herself she is a psychologist her sister here still needs help

Me:dad!

Him:what maybe they can help you this is not time to have pride you want to be unemployed for the rest of your life.

Oh my did he really have to embarrass me like that. At this moment I'm mortified .

Mr intense looks at me like dirt mxm he has no right to judge me.

Sandile:we actually having interviews for a admin clerk.

Mr intense interrupts him.

Mr intense:no no we dont give hand outs I dont care if your father is my associate you will work hard like everyone the only jobs we have vacant are for cleaners.

He says this while looking at me with a judging look can things get any worse

Ayanda: zee you should take it, it's better than nothing.

Dad:as long as you working then staying here lazing around.

As if I'm not already a cleaner here at home I can't believe they actually want me to do this I'm not snob but guys a cleaner when I had bigger plans for myself at 26 it's not like I dont have a degre I do have one in finance .

I fight my tears and act like what they saying does not hurt.

Mr intense:she can come through on Monday we dont really interview when it comes to such jobs they dont need expirience or any skills

Mom:on the bright side at least you won't have to always ask for money when you need something.

Ayanda: or borrow our money *while laughing

Couldn't they wait till these people left today I have been humiliated mr intense looks at me damn this guys got such beautiful eyes I love his jaw it's so strong looking damn nigga is hot i tell you.

"I hope you paying attention"

Me :what?

Did I just zone out now I dont know what he said and it seems like he will not be repeating himself hopefully it's not that important anyway this guy is hot for days

Sandile: welcome to bhengu incorporation *while smiling

Me:thank you

Wow I went from being unemployed to becoming a cleaner.

But it not like I got other options at least I did not have to sleep with anyone for the job.

Mr intense is not much of a talker unlike sandile who is very friendly.

Sandile : I have to say whoever cooked this food is very good I have to admit even better than my wife dont tell her.

Mum:oh you should thank ayanda she cooked it.

Me:what!

Mum:yes you heard me she cooked it

She says this giving me a threatening look wow and here ayanda is blushing like she actually even chopped a vegetable.

Why would my mother do that I just dont get it.

After a while this whole dinner thing is done and I can finally breath I mean.

That guy made me feel some tupa of way and I dont know why cause he is so mean

Ayanda: damn that man is so fine i want him.

Me: goodluck girl he acts like his got a stick up his ass.

Her:I dont mind at least now that you work in his company you will tell me about him.

Me:really how will I do that I will only be a cleaner there it's not like I will even exist in his little world.

Her: you right its not like he would look at you.

Heh is that shade or what.

Me:goodluck on your mission just dont involve me.

Her:whatever anyway let me get to bed some of us work on Saturdays even.

Rolls eyes one of these days my eyes will fall out.

I continue cleaning and make my way to my room as I'm laying in bed mr intense just pops in my head I wonder whats his name a man that hot must have a name that suits him I wonder how he looks shirtless damn that's a image I would pay for .

Wow ok let me stop after all that man is now my boss I sleep with that taugt in my head.

.
. .
.

Dont forget to like and comments would be appreciated to help me improve

I AM A FLOWER

Insert 3

.
.

I wake up feeling more tired than I was before sleeping maybe it because i was having a good sleep.

But anyway I got a feeling today is going to be a good day after all I'm meeting up with my besty I think Saturdays Are tha best days to party everyone wants to unwind including me but before all that can take place I get to my usual routine of freshening up then I get to cleaning Saturdays Are the worst when it comes to cleaning because the "madam" of the house will be monitoring which is my mum I have to clean properly or I will have to repeat at times she gives me OCD vibes she likes things done a certain way. But that ain't my problem i will do it at the best of my ability when i get down i find her in the kitchen cooking breakfast it smells good at least today i won't have to do the breakfast but she is making a mess.

But she looks good I have to say my mum is hot I mean for someone in her fifties she looks good she is so light in complexion with a chubby body I'm literally the opposite of her.

Me:morning mum

her:morning you can take a seat I will dish up for everyone .

Me:ok plus I'm starving.

Once she dishes up I start eating since Ayanda is taking long at this time dad is already gone he starts early and liam slept over at his friends house

The food tastes so good mahn.

Mum:once you done eating you can start cleaning up since I cooked.

Me:ok.

As if i did not know that I will have to clean up that big mess she made just to cook some breakfast

I think let me phone Cynthia so I can hear what's her plan for today.

Me:hey girl

Cynthia:hey besty

Me:so what's the plan.

Her:you know I never have a plan except to have fun

Me:I forget how wild you can be at times.

Her:please come over early and dont forget your clothes you sleeping over.

Me:of course I knew I was sleeping over you think I will leave your crazy ass alone when you get drunk

She laughs very loud damn I love this crazy friend of mine

her:dont be suprised when I take a man home maybe we will have a thressome with him.

Me:hell to the no I'm not into the sharing of men. * whiles laughing

Her:you can start now I will get us a good dick.

Me:sometimes I dont know when you joking or being serious

Her:relax I'm joking but seriously I expect to see your fat ass at 2 we need to get lunch before we party hard.

Me:dont worry girl I'm already preparing right now.

Her:dont forget your sexy outfit.

Me:I look sexy in anything so that's not a problem.

Her: I know right but here you are single.

Me:as if you not single.

Her:my job does not give me time to date I'm always travelling, Mr right will come in his own time I won't rush anything but for now I will just enjoy mr wrongs with good dicks.

Me: dont you always *while laughing.

After sometime I get of the phone I could talk to her the whole day I can never be bored with her.

Look at the time I'm shocked to find out it's already 11 I should get ready I didn't even tell my parents I wont be sleeping here you know how it is to not stay in your own house you constatly have to tell or

even ask for permission but you know what I will do, I'll send a message to my mum since she decided to go shopping she will see it when she sees it .

"Hey mum just texting to tell you I'm sleeping over at Cynthia's today have a nice day"

Message sent now it up to her to read it because they is no way I'm waiting for her response I'm getting my ass out of here.

Once I take a bath I pack my overnight bag with my party outfit and the clothes for tomorrow which are church clothes yes you heard me right even though we partying today we planning on going to church we super women like that just kidding I'm not planning on getting too drunk I still want to live and see Sunday.

I decide to wear a summer dress that's above the knee with sandals for lunch i put on some make up fix my hair which needs to be done asap I get so tired of my hair quickly even though it's long so i like to always have it done.

Once I'm done I make my way to take a taxi it's so damn hot and I still have to wait for a taxi in this heat it's the worst. I think I stood here for about 10 minutes and still nothing.

"Hey sexy"

I'm really not in the mood for this shit I turn around to see who it is.this guy better be kidding who still wears a straight cap this year I mean is he for real instead of being angry I actually feel like laughing

Him:can I please have you digits.

Really digits i think his mistaking me wanting to laugh as a smile because his not taking the hint can't he see I'm actually trying to be nice I'm not telling him off I'm just ignoring him which is better. I think I see a taxi I hope its not full I want to get away from this "swag boy" hint the sarcasm in my words the taxi stops and I walk to it without looking back but I hear him say "see you later shordie"

Now I burst in laughter and people are looking at me weirdly but I can't help it who talk like that I mean "shordie" really now .

Anyway let me move on from that because the attention I have in this taxi I dont want it.

The ride to bree taxi tank did not take long but i hate this place mahn if it's not dirty it's full of shady characters. I get off the taxi while holding my bags tightly i dont want to take any chance shit happens hey. I'm not taking any chances i get to the north gate taxis and get in. Cynthia has a apartment of her own there..

I'm glad I made it to her apartment without a hassle because it usually confuses me especially because of the fact that she is not always home.

Let me send her a message

"Hey girl I'm 2 minutes away "

"Ok I already opened the door see you soon"

Now I wont have to wait for her for long cause that girl likes to take her sweet time.

I make my way up the stairs that lead to her apartment to my luck the lift was not working but I guess it doesn't hurt to get a workout.

Me:bitch where are you.

I hear her screaming gosh I missed her so much we hug.

Her:gosh can you believe its been 2 months.

Ne : I can't get use to how you always travelling

Her : work is work let's get going I got reservations at that new spot in hyde park.

So we made our way there in her car while catching up .

Me and my girl looked hot making our way inside you see cynthia is different from me but that's what makes us get along she is the model skinny type mixed race and she is tall she makes me feel short while I'm average height.

Once we in the restaurant the hostess takes us to our seats this place is so beautiful and is a very calm setting we ordered our starters I already love this place I'm all about food so the fact that they have starters is just a bonus . We were talking about random things as we wait for our food.

Cynthia:friend dont look but they is this hot guy he keeps looking at you shit his so hot.

Instead of listening to her I looked back shit I know that face.

Me:its mr intense.

Her:mr who !you never told me

Me:bitch dont shout relax.

Her:no I can't were do you know him from.

Me:his a business associate of my dad and my new boss.

Her:give me the details you got a job

Me :dont get all excited it's a shit job.

Her:but still he keeps looking this side

I look at the back to see if he is and at that moment he decides to look this side our eyes meet but I quickly look back

Her:I'm guessing they will be lots of office sex when yall work together.

Me:trust me they will be none of that I'm just a cleaner.

Her:what! *while screaming

Me:keep it down now people are staring

her:how the fuck are you a cleaner with a whole degree and work experience.

I explain to her how it all took place and she is as livid as I was.

Her :well all that shit doesn't matter because mr intense as you call him is sitting there with some hot girl but he keep looking at you.

Does she want me to be jealous but I'm not, that girl is beatiful I dont get why his not giving her his full attention.

Me:that's because he dislikes me friend anyway let's forget him and start eating.

We got to eating and chatting but I could still feel someone's eyes on me but I tried to act like it does not effect affect me when I damn well know it does. I kept on telling myself not to look back because I did not want to have eye contact with him again.

Cynthia: Your mr intense is making his way here.

Me:his not mine

Before I can argue more with her a musuculine scent feels my nose its his cologne damn he smells good I can't help but stare at him then cynthia kicks me under the table back to my senses .

Him:ladies.

Cynthia : afternoon I need to use the toilet please excuse me.

This bitch did she just do that on purpose. Mr intense is still staring and now I'm alone with him

Me:morning mr Bhengu.

Him:I hope your ready for work monday.

Me:yes I am .

Him just so you know I do not tolerate laziness.

Me:excuse me I dont not follow *confused face.

Him: you probably think you are better than your fellow colleagues but before you get ahead of yourself working with your father means nothing to me.

Me:sir I dont think you can judge me because you dont know me.

Him:I dont need to know you I already know your type who think their looks make them better than other your younger sister is doing good for herself unlike you who needs handouts.

That really stings 'hold those tears zee you not going to cry' that's what I tell myself

What the fuck is this all about I'm so confuse right now. But I decide to just shut my mouth maybe he will leave I dont want to get fired before I even taste one salary instead of him leaving his checking me out I think his got my heart beating fast with his eyes then all of a sudden he gets angry and walks away what the hell was that I should be the one angry I just got insulted for no good reason.

"And then what's with the angry face"

Me: why did you leave me alone with that man.

Her :because I could see I was in the way, so what happened.

Me:trust ne you dont wanted know the shit that just transpired.

Her:now I really want to know spit it out!

Me:he was just so rude I told you he dislikes me.

Her:that's rubbish did you not see the way he was looking at you.

Me:let's just drop it .

So we carried on eating I did not let what he say get me down even though it really hurt I think some booze will do me well I'm not much of a drinker but today I need some drinks.

Me:I think I'm ready to go so we can get ready for the club.

Her:yes girl that's the spirit let's go get sloshed

Me:not sloshed please just a little bit of fun *while laughing

her: ok plus tomorrow we still have to go to church.*while rolling her eyes.

Me:yes we do no excuses .

This friend of mine is not much of church person but I force her anyway.

We make our way back to her apartment get our selves ready for the night ahead once we done we take a few picture and damn if I can say we look good I'm in my thin strapped rose gold dress with sandal heels while besty is wearing a black short with its matching off the shoulder top and some ankle length boot only she can rock that look I tell you and of course our make up is to the tens so we get to the club and I can already tell that tonight is going to be a good night because Ethel club has a vibe the music is blasting once, we in we dance till we tired then find some seats so we can order I'm just so thankful that it's not that crowded in here so we can at least get seats.

Before we can even get breather we got guys offering to buy us drinks but I'm not in the mood to keep up happy smiles for drinks we reject and buy our own. Today I'm not feeling anyone and I'm not a one night stand kinda girl especially when it's with guys from clubs but I see Cynthia already vibing with some guy and he looks like the type she always goes for very buff and dark my girls got a thing for beasts.

After some dancing and drinking I can proudly say I'm tipsy but winners know when to stop so I'm ready to go I find cynthia sitting on her beast after some convincing we going home and beast is going with us this girl and sex now I'm third wheeling around but to our advantage since we took a uber to come here his got a car so free ride yeyy!

Me:so what is your name mr beast

I think I'm more than tipsy why would I say that out loud but he just laughs.

Him:the name is Alex.

I hear accent I think his French im good with accents .

Me:well the name is Zintle you better take care of my friend.

Cynthia:His going to take care of my every need. *with a grin.

Me:I bet he will.

After that the love birds start whispering to each other till we get to her apartment I quickly make my way to the guest room and prepare to sleep before I'm subjected to listening to moans and groans.

.
. .
.

I'm surprised to see Cynthia awake before me did she even sleep but she looks refreshed for someone who had a long night.

Thank fully I dont have a headache how I hate those.

Me:wow is that really you.

Her:told you I would be up early.

Me :im just shocked after all you had a long night.

Her:mxm I actually didn't I think that guy is on steroids he was a disappointment.

I dont wanna laugh but I do.

Me:that bed.

Her:you should have see how tiny it was what will I do with a cocktail sausage.

Me:it couldn't have been that bad.

Her:it was so I made up an excuse that I dont have sex after midnight since it was now a Sunday he was so sad and told me to call him no way I'm doing that even deleted his number.

Me: what a shame he was cute.

Her :whats cute when you have a baby dick

I just laughed maybe it was for her own good that they didn't do the deed

.

They is just something about church that always lifts my spirit it was just what I needed the service was a very educating and powerful one.

After church all I wanted was to sleep but you know how people love to talk after church once we were done with all the small talk we quickly dashed to cynthia's house sadly today I have to go back home so I can prepare for tomorrow since officially tomorrow I will be a cleaning lady I'm really dreading it plus with mr intense who made it clear he does not like me I hope I wont have problems with him . Saying goodbye to my besty was hard but it's not like she is leaving yet to another country once at home I found the fam having lunch I was not hungry or in the mood for questions or small talk so i decided to take a nap in my room.

I AM A FLOWER

.

PLEASE COMMENT BEATIFUL PEOPLE!!

.

.

Insert 4

I can't actually say I hate mondays but this monday in particular makes me cringe. let me get ready for the day ahead I take a quick shower and decide to wear my black Jean's and a off the shoulder tshirts .when make my way downstairs I can hear voices after all everyone is heading to work.

Me:morning.

Dad: what is your excuse for not waking up early

Me:since I'm starting work today I needed the rest.

Him:what about your chores.

Me:im working so I have to also get some rest.

Him: so you want to compare your job with ours .

Then I hear ayanda laughing.

Me:I did not want the job but I had no choice .

Ayanda:you can't compare your job with ours and you don't have choice because you were jobless.

Mom:from tomorrow we better not remind you of this again, about this.

Me:why must I clean alone.

Her:its like you forget who is the parent here.

You know what let me walk away I remember they was a time I tried to stand up for myself my parents chased me out i stayed with my granny for a week till thing cooled down so i try to avoid trouble any way possible you see my grandmother does not get along with my mum she say she never liked her ever since she met her apperantly she is not the right wife for my father I always laugh when she tells me the stories.

I think I will just grab something to eat so I just take some fruits and I'm out I'm not even sure what time I was suppose to pitch at working should pay attention more or maybe it was never mentionined which makes me early.

I'm not even sure how the building looks but this place is full of huge buildings so I use my phone to lacate it.

Am I at the right place because the building that is suppose to be bhengu incorporation is very huge I never expected that let me get in and ask .

This place is so sophisticated the reception area is huge they are 3 receptionist now this is not what I imagined.

Me: morning is this Bhengu incopration.

Her:yes it is how may I help you.

Me:ehm I'm here for a job

Her :which one in specific

Me:its a cleaning job.

Her:oh you one of the cleaners you late that's the third floor office 44b.

Me:thank you.

I make my way to a lift they are quite a number of them here.

Wow this building is huge. I make my way to the office they is a women in there she looks like she is in her mid 40s I can't say she is good looking she is more on the mean side I think it her office and it very nice.

Me:morning

Her:you late.

Me:I'm sorry I was not aware of the time.

Her:mr bhengu informed me of you and what time you were suppose to be here, anyway I'm Ruth I am the spervisor

Oh shit me and my mind that probably zoned of instead of listening.

Me:it wont happen again.

Her:I hope so anyway let's get to work first of I will start by giving you your schedule. You will have 1 off per week .you are required to wear your uniform at all times .

She hands a bunch of the uniforms already hate this uniform but what would you expect at least it's not colorful and all.

I just found out they are also days where I will be working at night like really

She showed me around then I met the other ladies they about 20 after all it's a huge place.

I'm introduced to them some are kind then you know they are others who where just cold.

Her:tumi will help you for now since you new.

She introduces ntombi to me who is kind at least she is young so I will be able to talk to her. After that she leaves use.

Me:nice to meet you tumi I'm Zintle

Her:nice to meet you, you so beautiful.

Me:thank you.

I feel so awkward when people compliment me I dont know what to say.

Her :our shifts are similar so most days we will work together.

Me:thank god I dont want to be alone

her:dont worry I'm here I will give you all the juicy news

I laugh I think I'm gonna like her.

Me:so today where are we cleaning.

Her:we on the 10th floor let's get moving it's a lot of work.

Me:how many floors are they.

Her: 12 the 11th and 12th are for all the important people .

Me:oh ok

So we get to our cleaning the way I hate this job and the uniform which is so hot.

Tumi: girl you are so hot even in that uniform I wish I had a butt like yours.

I just laugh I dont know what to say.

Her:did you see how those guys where checking you out.

Me:which ones.

Her:dont act those hot ones that other one is a manager I want him.

Me:so why dont you shoot you shot girl you never know.

Her:imagine he will probably laugh at me.

Me:or just greet him start there.

This girl is pretty and outgoing why would she be scared.

Some girl walked in interrupting us of our convo she was dressed to impress.

Her:morning ladies. Miss hlubi mr bhengu says I should remind you that tomorrow you will be signing your contract with him you will go to his office early morning before anything.

After she said that she left.

Tumi:girl you so lucky you will be seeing that hot boss of ours when I was hired I was not called to sign in his office.

Me:I'm actually not.

Her:why not that man is handsome and kind hearted

Are we talking about the same person because that man is a monster.

Me: let's agree to disagree.

Her:at the end of the day his the boss.

Once we were done we took our break then it was back to cleaning. Finally it was 5 I was already ready to go we made our way down that was after changing I was so glad to remove that uniform.

Oh shit why did I have to see this men today I felt like turning but to late he saw us .

"Tumi how are you"

Her:I'm good and you sir.

Does he only see her.

Him:miss hlubi

Okay so I dont deserve a nice greeting too.

Me:sir

Him:I expect to see you early in my office you better not be late.

Me:if that's is all I'm on my way out

Hin:I hope she did not give you any problems. * talking to tumi

Tumi:no sir not at all .

Him:dont be afraid to tell me when she does.

His talking about me like like I'm not here the nerve of this men.

Me if you have something to say please say it to my face.

He looks at me with his very intimidating face I should have kept quiet

Him:miss Hlubi if I ever had something to say to to I would tell you but right now I'm talking to my employee not you.

Me:im also your employee.

He chuckles damn its sexy why.

Him:do you have a contract.

Me:tomorrow I will.

Him:are you sure I can tell you right now not to come back, but I know how desperate you are for this job so I will be generous and give you some word of advice.

He moved so close until I could feel his breath on my neck.

Him:dont fuck with me .

I was literally holding my breath I could still feel the hotness of his words on my neck After saying that he moved back he suddenly smiled at tumi.

Him: have a good day .

And he walked away I was looking at him till he disappeared.

Tumi:what was that all about?

She gave my a questioning look.

Me:nothing anyway let me get going I will see you tomorrow.

Her:we going together, you forget I also stop at bree.

We made our way to the rank and got in .

.

.

I got home before everyone I know im expected to cook so I defrost the meat mean while I change my phone is ringing its cynthia phoning.

Me:hey girl.

Her:hey friend so how was you first day at work.

Me:it was fine nothing out of the ordinary.

Her:dont say that just believe things are getting better.

Me:is that really you motivating me .

Her: zee I care about you and i know you not really happy right now just know I'm here for you and you can ask me for anything.

Me: I know that but you know im a strong girl.

Her:even strong people hurt

Me:I know I wont hesitate to tell you let me go I have to start cooking love you.

Her:love you too babes.

Her call just made my day

After that I got to cooking and I was suddenly in a great mood it's great to have someone who cares

I AM A FLOWER

.

.

Insert 5

Can you believe I'm already waiting for month end that's how much I hate my job.

2 days in I'm already tired but let me stay strong.

You see today I was not in the mood for any negativity so I woke and did everything i was expected to do and I made my way to the taxi I wanted to be early because I know mr intense is looking for me to mess up and I'm not going to give him that satisfaction.. I was so glad when I found a taxi very quickly it's just what I needed.

At least I did not get lost i actually remembered the building but i still could not believe how huge was . This man was successful to own such a company.

I made my way in once I was in the lift I was nervous for some weird reason ok it's not weird I mean everytime I meet with this men something always happens that's why I feel nervous.

So I got to the 12th floor wow I thought the building was beautiful but this is beyond beautiful I saw his pa the one from yesterday so I made my way to her.

Me:morning.

Her:oh morning, good you early mr bhengu is already in his office follow me

So I followed her it was actually quite a walk to his office till we got to a huge door she knocked then walked in I just followed her.

Her:mr bhengu I have miss hlubi here.

Only then did he look up damn that face instead of responding he just kept looking at me.

Him:thank you nomsa you can close the door on your way out.

Shit now it was him and me left he did not say anything he just kept on looking at me I felt so awkward like was he for real I ain't dumb I know looks guy give he was definitely checking me out, but why.

Him:sit

Did he just comment me like a dog.

I continued to stand I think it's time I stood up for myself so I crossed my hands and stood there .

Then he chuckled while looking at me.

Him:sit down I'm not playing games with you.

His jaw was now hard.

I took my sweet time to sit down on the chair opposite him.

He licked his lips gosh it was the sexiest thing I have ever seen 'no snap out of zee i need to focus.

Him:I'm glad to see you on time let's get to business.

He stood up and went to a cardboard. Damn this man is such a sexy jerk a suit has never looked that good . Damn did I just zone out when I snap out of it I see him now looking at me with a smirk he caught me staring at him. He made his way back to his seat.

He gave me the folder it had a contract.

Him: you can read through it then sign it once you satisfied.

Me:ok when do I need to hand it in.

Him:you can read through it in here so I can help you with what you dont understand.

Oh damn if you could see how many those papers where and now I have to sit here with this man. I might as well start now the sooner the better.

I was reading through all the clause when I decided to look up and when I did I was shocked to see mr bhengu staring at me instead of looking away he continued to look at me with not shame and stupid me did not look down I also stared he made a slow movement to take the file out of my hand.

Him: you know what let me cut to the case.

What is he talking about.

Him:I want you very badly and I'm going to get you.

Me:excuse me.

Him:you heard me

Me:can we not do this im not into you.

Him:really because since you got in here you've been eye fucking me

Me: no lli hav...en't been do..ing that lll*while stuttering.

Him:oh yes you have and at least I'm not afraid to admit it.

Then he licked his lips it was so sexy 'no I need to stop this'.

Me:well that's no reason to be unprofessional can we please get back to the contract.

Him: you know you being feisty like this only make me want you more.

Me:well I dont want you.

Instead of him being angry he had a smirk which had so much effect on me. But i tried to not show it.

Him:miss hlubi you can play hard all you want but i know that you and i, we going to fuck.

Me:believe what you want but i have no interest in a jerk like you

Him:easy there beautiful I know I said I like you feisty but unless you want me to spank you dont disrespect me.

What the fuck is this really happening right now or am I dreaming. I dont even have a comeback for what he just said but suddenly I feel hot.

Me:sir may I please have my contract back.

He suddenly looked angry but he gave me the paper and stood up he was walking out till he looked back. He's jaw was so hard

Him:you better be done with that contract in 15minutes or dont bother working

Now thats the i jerk I know .

I think I need a glass of water I can't believe what just transpired right now . Let me read this contract and finish up I need this job after all and I wont let what just happen discourage me once I was done I made my way out his office I was just praying I dont see him any where Because i dont know how I would react after what just happened.

So I quickly made my way out his office like I was being chased once the lift came I quickly dashed in and made my way to the lockers to change so I can start cleaning .

I found tumi in one of the office already cleaning.

When she saw me she smiled I managed to also smile.

Me:hey tumi.

Her:hey girl you took so long I was starting to think you not here how was the meeting.

Me:it was fine.

I could not tell her what happened no way she might be nice but I can't trust her now it's too soon to tell.

Her:I'm sure you enjoying looking at that man.

Me:I guess but I was concentrating on the contract.

Her:so I was thinking friday we could go out because we have a off then.

Me:that's a good idea if you dont mind can I invite a friend.

Her:if she is anything like you definitely

Me:cool trust me you will like her.

Her:atleaset we will get to unwind because this job is hardwork.

So we got back to cleaning while talking about random stuff but what happened with mr intense was still running all over my head like what game is he playing one time his all angry the next his just acting weird I dont understand all i know is he has effect on me that I wish I did not feel.

The best part of today was when the clock hit 5 I was ready to go so I quickly changed as I was walking with tumi I was praying not to see mr intense I dont know how I would react to him.

I was shock when I got home to see atabdas car on the drive way .when I got in they was music playing but they was no one in the lounge all i saw was to empty wine glasses and a bottle of wine. So i made my way to her room j knocked in her door but i stopped after i heard some sounds. What the hell is she having sex with someone in a house that ain't her own does the person she is with not have a house. Is she serious like I wonder who it's with let me mind my own business and continue with my cooking .let ne stop snooping around before I end up seeing cocktail sausage.

Once I was done I decided to catch up on some tv I am a sucker for romantic movies or anything lighthearted. I dont know why life can't be like some of these movies which have happy endings.life would be easier I hear a door open then giggles in comes my sister in a gown and some random guy who is below average that is me even been kind when describing him .

Her:hey I didn't know you were back.

Me:oh dont mind me you do you boo

Her:are you being sarcastic.

Me:why would I have to just dont bring your sex smelling body near me and we are good.

Why did she not take a shower with her average guy before exiting her room.ewww

She takes it as a joke and laughs can her and her guy leave this house it has become awkward. After a while she decides to walk him out. Then she came back after some time.

Her:I'm so hungry after all the action I had.

That's not something to be bragging about if you saw the guy yah neh.

Me:make you self something to eat.

Her:but you done cooking so I will eat that.

Me:so does that mean we will eat it now no you make yourself a sandwich no one forced you to have sex.

Her:why are you acting jealous.

I actually laughed.

Me:i would never be caught sleeping with such i actually pity you.

Her:mxm why are you judging me.

I think I hit a nerve.

Me:I'm not judging you I'm just telling you my opinion anyway you can go make your sandwich leave us with dignity alone.

By the way she was stomping out the kitchen I could tell she was angry but you know what they say if it hurts it's probably true.

Let me get back to my movie.

.

.
.
Dont forget to like and comment.

Please lets comment your comments make me enjoy writing the story more



I AM A FLOWER

.
.
.
Insert 6

.
.
REMEMBER TO LIKE AND COMMENT.

.
.
You see the past 2 days moved very fast I was avoiding mr intense every way possible after what happened in his office 2 days ago I dont know what to do.

Today I'm going to sleep as much as I want because its my off I really needed it . Today I couldn't be bothered to wake up and do lunch for a bunch of old people the might as well chase me away that's how tired I was so I made sure to lock my door and ignore any banging.

It was about 11 when I woke up not bed hey but if I did have plans with Cynthia and tumi I would have slept somemore but a girl gotta get ready plus cynthia wants us too meet so we can get our hair done I really need mine to be done so It was a definite yes so i cleaned the house made some food to eat once done I was ready to go I took a overnight bag because everytime I party I like to sleep over at cynthias because I dont need the fam knowing how late I come back and all.i made sure to pack my outfit for tonight. Then i was out on my way to the saloon were i would meet cynthia.

Once i was ther i found cynthia already making a noise in there this girl got drama where ever she is they is life.

Me:girl can you even whisper.

Her:hai wena you know i like to be heard plus i got an audience now.

The hairstylist had already started with her hair which was being dyed apperantly she now wants to be blonde but she will rock it I know for sure.

After some thinking I opted for very long fox lock braids.

I made sure to tell the lady to not make them painful because I hate pain and I can not handle it I remember a time when I had my hair done it was so painful that I had them unplait it then and there. I value my life those things were too much.

Me:so cynthia remember today we going out with the girl I told you about tumi.

Her:I hope she is hot we can't be see with someone who does not level up.

Me:she actually does, you had to go there *while laughing.

Her:girl I ain't shallow but I'm too honest so I dont want yo hurt the poor girls feelings.

Me: well no need to worry about that.

After sometime we were both done with our hair mine took quite long so cynthia did hair nails while waiting I was happy to know that my head was not painful and I looked so good damn.

We made our way to Chelsea's car and decided to stop by debonairs to get some food.

Once were at her place we started digging in we were starving.

Her:zee guess who hit me up today.

Me:hai I can't guess where will I start.

Her:just guess.

Me:just tell me.

Her:mxm you boring I'm creating the suspense you must guess.

Me:cynthia I dont know must I slap it out of you.

She just started laughing this girl likes to do this she tells me something then she leaves me hanging.

Her: njabulo.

Oh no here we go again rolls eyes.

Her:no mahn dont be like that.

Me:really cece.

You see njabulo is her ex who hurt her very badly the part I hate is cynthia can never hate him I dont know how many times she has forgiven him they are always on off as a friend I care for her but the girl is still in love with that guy. What I hate the most is the pattern they get back together they happy for a while they start fighting she crys a lot I comfort her they break up then she take a job outside of the country I miss my friend then she comes back after some time then it all happens all over again.

Her:come on dont be like that

me:its just that I know how you always forgive him then he hurts you or you hurt him it never ends well.

Her:we not back together

Me:I know you well enough to know that its bound to lead to that you deserve better friend.

Her:you one to speak when you been single for some time now .

Me:well I'm happily single.

Her: babes no girl is happy single more like horny single you need to get some before you start having pimples popping on that face.

Me: well I don't want to fuck every guy I need the right man.

Her: and you would find him if you loosened up a little and stopped being uptight just go with the flow.

Me: I will take your advice madam if you take mine of avoiding njabulo

Her: really *while rolling her eyes.

You see by her just rolling her eyes like that I know this bitch still wants him I know her too well I mean we have known each other for 11 years we met when we were 16 and it was our first time in the same class I always used to see her as someone very forward till I got to know her and we have been inseparable after that.

Her: ok for now let's drop it please do my make up I wanna look like fucking chilli today.

Me: no problem babes but I must make it quick cause I wanna be as hot as the sun today.

Gosh then this friend of mine just started twerking she just made my day.

So we got ready for the night I decided to call Tumi because she never told me where we were meeting so we need to know beforehand. So we can know if our outfits will do.

Me: hey girl .

Tumi: hy zee.

Me: you didn't tell me where we will be meeting time is ticking.

Tumi: oh yeah sorry I will send you the coordinates I hope you and your girl are ready for a wild night.

Me: why am I suddenly nervous to hangout with you.

Her: ok I'm joking it won't be that wild *while laughing.

Me: I don't trust you but let me wait and see

Her: y'all better not be late 10pm sharp

Me: ok bye girl.

If I can give a girl a tip it's you can never go wrong with a little black dress and damn did I look so damn good. You see this dress complimented my body so well it had sleeves that were see through while it was off the shoulder it held each and every curve of mine let's not even talk about my ass but damn I was feeling myself. So I paired my dress with some knee high gladiator heels.

Cynthia: damn girl now that's what I call hot now people will just be staring at you.

Argh she was exaggerating she looked so hot too. Before we left we took predrinks today it was a uber just so we were safe.

We made our way to the location Tumi gave us ok I've heard of this club it's very hot and trendy wow

This was our first time here so we were excited Tumi sent me a message that she was in the front of the line so we made our way there it was not a hassle for us to get in . The club was proper they were a lot of people here but we were not crowded because the place was huge.

I must say we all looked good and I was glad that Cynthia and Tumi were getting along well because one thing I know about my bestie is if she is not feeling you she is going to show it.

We started by ordering drink so we can sit while we scan the vibe.

Me:they are lot of people here.

Tumi:yes but just admit the place is good.

Cynthia :I ain't going to lie plus they are some hot niggas here.

So after some time we stood up to dance . Tilli i saw some handsome guy making his way to me.

Him:hey the name is thato.

Me:nice to meet you thato you can call me zee.

Him:can I get you a drink.

Me:no thanks I can get my own.

Him:I find a independent women sexy.

Me:i will take that as compliment.

This thato guy was an interesting character me and him were getting along well but I saw him more as a friend.

He wasn't much of a dancer so I decided to dance alone tumi and Cynthia had said something about going to the toilet

I was feeling myself on the dance floor you see I ain't a great dancer but I'm a good one if I can say.

That was until I felt someone get very close to me this person smelt good I knew this cologne but i couldn't remember where I knew it from.

That was until I felt his presence behind me.

"Beatifuli didn't expect to see you here."

While holding my waist .

That voice gave me a fright. I had goose bump all over my body oh shit.

I AM A FLOWER

.

.

Insert 7

.

.

.

You see naturally I'm not much of a fan of surprises maybe that's because the surprises I'm talking about aren't usually the good ones so you can't begin to imagine how shocked I was to hear that voice.

I quickly turned around to see Mr bhengu who was still holding me I removed his hand which left a hot trail on my skin.

What was he thinking holding me actually what is he doing here might I add he looked mighty fine in casual clothes.

Before could say anything i saw thato making his way to us.

Thato:is everything alright here.

Before I could respond mr bhengu stepped in.

Him:you can leave we are talking here.

Thato wanted to refuse but I think he was intimidated by this men I also was.

Thato:zee do you want to stay with this man.

Mr bhengu:hey boy go sit down dont try and be a hero where you not needed.

Me:Ahhm it's fine Thato i will come to you once I'm done here.

After that he walked away mr intense was just staring at me.

Me:what do you want from me?

Him:are you dating that boy?

Me:answer my question.

Him:no you answer mine.

Me:mr intens....

Shit what did I just almost call him his looking at me with a questioning look. I hope he did not hear me.

Him:what?

Me:ehem nothing I have to go.

Before I could walk away he held my hand jeez why does he have a stupid effect on my body I think he felt it too because the way his looking at me.

Him:you look so beautiful.

He said this while looking in my eyes I was in a trans.

Me:thank you.

Him:come with me.

That got me out of the trans

Me:no not happening.

Him:why not .

Me:just if that's all you can let me go.

Him:zintle please.

What are my ears deceiving me first of all did he just say my name and please in one sentence.

Me: I dont want to be your one night stand so no thanks.

Him: trust me I want you badly but I know you not the one night stand type I just want to talk to you about something.

He sounded so sincere. But this man is anything but that I will not be blinded but you know curiosity killed the cat.

Me:where do you wanna take me.

He had a grin on his face instead of talking he took my hand and he was leading me out the club shit my friends.

Me:wait .

He looked back at me. Waiting for a answer.

Me: my friends.

Him:you can send them a message I wont do anything you dont want me too.

Shit what does he mean

He lead me out while holding my hand I felt safe with him and I hated that I was being naive about it.

Once we where outside he lead me to the parking. Gosh his car I knew it was some fancy Mercedes but to be honest I'm not really good with cars. He opened the door for me I was I really doing this i mean this is my boss.

Once I was in he got in and he was driving I still did not know where he was taking me which made me nervous.

Let me send a message to cynthia.

"Girl I went somewhere will be back dont worry about me "

I knew she would not see this message now but I know when she looks for me she will try and call me that's when she will see the message.

He put some music on I think he could tell I was nervous.

I was looking at him driving he was concentrating on the road he looked so good guys when we talk of handsome man this is the definition. This man is muscular in all the right places his got a defined jaw that chocolate men skin i could just eat him up with juicy pinkish lips.

Oh no he caught me staring.

Him:what you thinking of.

Me: nothing, nothing at all.

Him:maybe one day you will tell me but for now just relax.

Me:why are you being nice.

Him:you will soon know.

Me:so they is a reason I knew it.

Instead of answering me he just kept quiet and he was a little tense now I was really anxious and confused.

I looked outside and saw we were in a residential area in Sandton if I'm not mistaken it was some estate they were huge over the top houses

He stopped by this huge ass house which was white with huge glass windows you could see some parts of the inside.

He came around and opened my door I was still in shock so I had to get myself out of it.

He took my hand why was he acting like this where was that jerk I knew.

We made our way to the door then he opened it I was amazed this is his house. but what would I expect from a CEO of a huge company.

Him: please take a seat I will bring us something to drink.

I was looking around this place is proper now this is what I aspire to have.

He came back with two glasses and some wine ok...

Me: so why am I here.

Him: what's the rush.

Me: please just get straight to the point.

Him: I like it when you feisty.

Me: you just had to.

Him: I'm only teasing beautiful. *while laughing.

Is that a nickname that's like the third time he calls me that

He took my hand and made me stand.

Him: follow me

Me: I told you I'm not sleeping with you.

Him: relax we just going to my office its a better setting for the conversation.

Me: what.

Now I'm confused his office.

So he led me to it, it was quite far, this house is big.

Once we got in I was amazed by how big it was it had very neutral colors like browns and blacks and some grey.

He led me to the seat facing his table then he sat down on the table next to me ok he was so close too close if you ask me.

Him: you know you like a flower which is about to bloom but for it to bloom it will need someone to take care of it someone to be tender and patient with it because the person knows once it blooms to what its suppose to be it will be the most beautiful flower envied by many adored by most .

Ok what now is he a poet. im lost.

Him:I wanna take care of you help you grow in to the women you were destined to be.

Me: i can take care of myself.

Him:I know you can beautiful but I got something to offer you.

Me:I dont think I understand

Him:give me a chance to explain with an open mind. I think I've made it clear I want you and what I have to offer will benefit both parties

Me:what do you mean both parties can't you just ask me out like a normal girl.

He burst into laughter this was the first time he was laughing and it looked genuine. I hated that it was so hot.

Him:I dont date but I want you to be mine.

Me:what?

I'm so lost like that does not make sense he doesn't date but he wants me to be his.

Him:you see I can give you everything your heart desires . You see I know you a smart and educated beautiful women you not meant to be a cleaner and I will make sure of it.

Me:what are you offering me what do you mean when you say I should be yours.

Him:its pretty simple I will take care of you in every aspect of your life and you are mine.

Ne:as in like a blesser and blessee

He chuckled..

Him:do I look like a blesser I dont need money to get a girl but you know I just want to make sure they are no feelings attached that way we both get something from the arrangement.

Me:arrangement is this some job.

Him:it actually kinda is, contract and all that's just so we understand each other.

Now i feel so overwhelmed what just happened.

Me: water...I need water.

He quickly stood up and gave me a glass I gulped it down damn it's hot.

Him:beatiful I'm a patient man I will give you some time to think but i know you have big dreams and i can make sure you achieve them.

I was so speechless

him:fear not beautiful you wont be a sex slave or anything I enjoy your company and when I fuck you you will enjoy it and it will be willingly.

Me: I...I.. dont know what to say.

Him:dont say anything just think but I know you feel the chemistry between us.

Him:I will give you the papers so you can read it for yourself and understand.

He gave me a folder I did not bother looking at it.

Me:take me home.

I was ready to leave I mean what just happened basically he wantd me to be his glorified mistress or even worse hoe.

I made my way out his office in a fast pace but he quickly followed and catches up once I was out the house I took a huge breath .

When I got in the car I did not say anything the whole ride and he did not bother me once we stopped by Cynthia's place it only registerd then he did not ask for any directions I looked at him with a questioning face like how did he know.he knew why but he acted like nothing. He did not give me an explanation

Him: I hope you will keep evrything that transpired in my office to yourself.

Me: oh like a dirty secret.

He held my cheek and made me look up.

Him:trust me they is nothing about you I want to keep a secret once I have you I will show you to the whole world but I dont think anyone need to know what we discussed.

Once he left my cheek I felt like I wanted it back the let me pull myself together.

Me:bye.

Him: take care beutiful soon so soon you will be mine.

I continued walking I was so glad to see that cynthia was not yet home I made my way to the bad I did not bother looking at the papers he gave me .I did not expect this at all. A whole damn business contract that guaranteed a lavish life.

Let's comment please

I AM A FLOWER.

.

.

.

Insert 8

I doubt I got any sleep yesterday night.

Yesterdays whole conversation keeps playing in my head .I dont know how to feel or how to react.

I woke up becuase I was hungry or I think I would have slept the whole day I could hear music playing this friend of mine does she ever get tired.

Me:really so early In the morning and you already this energetic.

Her:argh you know how I am . So yesterday where did you go too. Do you know how worried we were. I was relieved when I found you here sleeping. I was so worried.

Me: as you can see I'm fine it's nothing to worry about.

Her:are you now keeping secrets.

I felt so bad now but how do I tell her what happened I dont know where to start or how to bring it up.

Me:babe im not but trust me i would tell you but i dont know how.

Her:did i ever judge you friend.

She had a point there like i could trust this girl.

Me:it was mr intense.

She started screaming in her girlie voice.

Me:calm down we did not do the nasty.

Her:argh mahn you got me excited for nothing.

Me:you see nothing to tell we just talked.

Her:so you don't hate him anymore.

Me:I never said i hated him but his not my favourite person.

Her:but you are attracted to him.

Me:can we drop it.

Her:I see it's the truth.

Gosh this girl she should have been a journalist

Me:you like things but you ain't getting anything from me. Let me cook something for us to eat.

Her:plus I'm hungry please make some pancakes.

Me:I'm also craving them let me get to it.

So I cooked the pancakes and we started eating them .

Me:so what happened yesterday when I left.

Her: not much but when we came back that thato guy was still there he asked for your number I gave him because he was begging.

Me:you know he ain't my type.

Her:I know but friend he looked like he was really into you so i gave him.

Me:argh it's fine his a non factor i will probably friend zone him.

Her:plus he will buy us drinks he will be part of the girls.

That just made me laugh.

Me:the way you like free drinks it's like you can't afford them.

Her:everything taste better when it's free.

Me:you are right on that, so where did tumi go.

Her:friend the girl had her boyfriend fetch her they looked good together I have to say. I didn't want to hold candles so I decided to come here.

Me:so you didn't meet any potentials

Her: after that cocktail saugesage I have to take extra caution.

Me: I'm glad to hear that *while laughing

Her:you know my life is not funny.

Me:but the situation is funny I know how much you love sex.

So after a while I decided to take bath I'm going back home today because tomorrow is work even though it's a Sunday I'm working some of us have to clean up so that people can come on monday and dirty the place. The shift starts in the evening so it makes me lazy

Me:Cynthia can you finish up so you can drop me at home.

Her:do you really have to go.

Me:yes babe but I will miss you.

Her:stay one more night.

Me: I'm tempted to stay but I know I wont sleep if I stay here.

Her:ok but promise me that next week you staying the whole weekend.

Me:I promise you friend I will.

So I got into the room i use when i stay here with cee .I had forgotten about the stupid papers until I saw them on the side table shit I dont think I'm ready to know what in it why is my heart so conflicted it should be so easy today no but I'm finding it hard he makes me feel alive but just the few days I've known him and I hate to admit it. I just stuffed them in my bag without looking at me.

Once I got home I found my mom in the lounge.

Me:afternoon ma.

She looked at me by that look i knew i was in trouble for something

Me: eehm how was your day..

Her:you testing my patience wena.

Me:what did I do.

Her: do you want to be a slut.

Me:what?

Her:last week you were out this week again.

Me:but I told you was going out with cynthia.

Her:so that makes it right that friend of yours I dont trust her.

Me:but I'm old enough I'm not a child.

Her:old but you dont even have a house you just a cleaner.

Me:you never have a problem when ayanda goes out.

Her:how do you compare yourself to ayanda she is working she can afford her own house.

Now that hurt I could not stop the tears.

Me: I'm trying to also do good for myself.

Her:you trying while your peers are driving cars.

Me: why do you want to hurt me with your words you think I'm happy were I am.

Her:stop crying I'm just telling you the truth like you didn't know.

I couldnt respond to what she just said so I decide to walk away but she pulled me back roughly.

Her:how disrespectful who said I'm done talking to you.

Me:I'm sorry.

I didn't want this to go any longer I'm just tired everything she is saying has hurt me but what hurts the most is to be compared by someone..

Me:I'm sorry I will never be good enough for you, I'm sorry that I dont have a proper job or that i dont compare to my sister who you say is better than me.

After I said that I walked away went to my room I locked it I just balled my eyes I couldn't hold it in. Why would my mother hurt me like that .

I dosed of while still crying.

.
. .
.

I woke up and the sun was shining I decide to check my phone it was morning of the next day. I slept for so long.

I decided that I must go to church today maybe it will help me heal.

So I just wore a simple dress with sandles I did not try and make too much effort.

What i hate about myself is if i cry my eyes swell it may be that i cried a little they will still swell. It is very frustrating but you know what helps putting teabags makes it better. So I did that, but I also put on some make up to hide it. I made my way out the house and I was glad to not see anyone I was not in the mood.

I think the service was very uplifting but I quickly hurried home so i can prepare for work.

So I got in the house sundays suck because everyone is home.

Me:afternoon.

Dad: can you cook dinner its a sunday so cook something nice.

I dont even get greeted.

Me:but I need to prepare for work.

Him:are you fighting with me like how you fought with your mother.

Me: no I never fought with her.

Him:you and lying, just go and cook .

Mxm this man I went into the kitchen theh was already a chicken out I guess that's what they wanted i will roast it with veges and potatoes that's as good as a meal they getting from me i dont want to be late.

I saw ayanda come in the kitchen this one better not ruin my day.

Her:it smells good in here.

I'm not going to respond i will act like i heard nothing.

Her:hau why you now in a bad mood.

I'm gonna ignore some more maybe she will leave.

Her:tjo girl

After a while she walked away I mean I'm mad why couldn't she cook for once I'm sure she can't even cook anymore because she is now a lazy ass.

I was almost dont cooking and by the looks of things I might be late . But I quickly made my way to my room so I could change into comfy clothes which was my Jean's and a hoodie the weather was quite chilli today.

I was walking fast to catch up to the time or I would be late I caught a taxi which was a relieve.

After 2 taxi I finally made it to work just so you know its 5:15 pm at that time I'm late by 15 minutes but I quickly make my way to Ruths office so she can assign me my duty since sunday duties are not in the timetable I see other people have already started cleaning.

Once I get there she tells me to come in she does not look happy with me.

Her:you late.

Me:I know I'm sorry traffic.

I just told a little while lie.

Her:ok I need you to clean on the 13th floor. Please make sure you clean it well that's boss man's office he specifically told me to allocate this duty to you so please dont disappoint.

Oh fuck why me did that man plan this.

Me:ok

I made my way there I thought I would bump I into tumi but nothing that made me sad.

So I made my way to the office I hope that man is not there please

I knocked just to be safe but they was no one in there at least.

So I started cleaning that's when I realised how massive this office is I mean it takes a lot of time to clean. But I love the set up of it . It had 2 couches one side and a toilet on the one side. Everything

was so well put together it reminded me of the one at his house it was similar in style. Let me stop thinking about it I still can not believe what actually happened that day and if you asked me I still dont have a decision I wish it was so easy to say no but a part of me is so curious .that's why I avoid thinking of him.

You know what I'm gonna take an unofficial break I'm tired . Now where to seat they are so many options. Then a crazy idea got in my head I mean they was no one on this floor and that chair looks so comfortable. If you wondering which chair that is I'm talking of the big black one which happens to be mr bhengu's chair I make my way there before I contemplate it. I sink into it this chair is so huge but when mr intense is in it you could never tell but that's because his huge gosh let me stop thinking of him before I think of other huge places of his shit did I really think that ok let me stop and just enjoy this chair while it lasts .I would like one of these for myself it us so comfortable maybe one day when I get to where I wanna be.

"That chair looks so good with you on it."

Fuck! If you saw the way I flew of the chair and turned around I was met with none other than mr intense shit.

I thought he would be mad but he had a grin on his lips.

Him:sit down.

Me:what.

Him:in the chair you where sitting.

Is he playing with me or what I'm confused because he does not look angry.

I make my way to the seat but I'm so unsure I sit down I see him making his way to where I'm sitting on his chair he goes behind me I can feel his heavy presence and that intoxicating smell of his he hold my shoulders all of a sudden . I'm shocked by the contact he is rubbing his hands up and down. I feel him lower himself down.

Him: relax *while whispering.

How when you are so close mr intense? I'm glad I did not say that out loud.

He kisses my neck or shit can he stop torturing me I know he can see the goosebumps I now have.

He continues to leave small kisses can he stop already i think I'm wet from just this small contact.

Me:stop.

I could barely recognize my voice i did not sound convincing at all. But at least he stopped before i ripped of my clothes and told him to take me . I quickly stood up from his chair to try and get away he had a satisfied smile on his face shit he knew how much of an effect he had on me.

I put some distance between the two of us.

Me:let me get back to work.

He just kept looking at me .

Him:have you decided.

I really did not want to talk about this.

Me:ehhmm I'm still thinking.

He smiled argh now he knows I'm actually considering it.

Him:take your time beautiful so that you make the right decision.

Me:argh the right decision being you*while rolling my eyes.

Him:it is the right one the one you wont regret .

That left me speechless he is so sure of himself.

Instead of answering I decided to go and clean his PAs office but before I could get out I heard him speak.

Him:you can go change back to your clothes I will take you home.

Me:I need to finish what I'm doing.

Him:leave it someone else will finish.

Me:but this is my job

Him:not for long.

He said that so softly like he did not want me to hear him but I did.

I decided to get out the office.the office had become tense just like him.

Anytime I'm given an opportunity to not clean I take it so I made my way to the locker and I changed in to my clothes . The only problem i have is actually going into his car again I will convince him to not do it.

When I got out of the locker room I was surprised to see him standing there .

Me:I think I'm fine with going home on my own.

Instead of answering me he just kept on looking at me. Like his waiting for an explanation.

Me:i mean i dont want people to start rumors or anything like that. Plus you stay the opposite direction to me.

Him:you already making decisions for me *while grinning.

Me:no not that i just think it's easier that way.

Him:who said i like easy.

Ok i had no come back so i just followed him out i was glad to know that today was a sunday so people dont really work today so they were a few people who were minding their own damn business.

We made our way to the basement .

In the lift he kept on looking at me i just wanted to get out i was glad when i got off he held my hand why does he do this he lead me to a car which was not the same one this was a Audi something something i told yall I'm not good with cars.

He opened the door for me i got in and so did he.

We were not talking the trip home but it was a comfortable silence not the akward one this actually scared me. He got to my house I was ready to jump out

Him:have dinner with me this Saturday.

Me:I have not decided yet.

Him:I know but I want us to get to know each other.

Me:I dont think that's a good idea.

Him:why.

Shit i had no reason.

Me:ehhmm i might be busy.

Him:might be busy means you not but now you will be busy since we going out *while smiling.

I dont need this in my life this man is an enigma.

.
. .
. .

Please keep the comments coming they make the story more interesting knowing what yall think♥♥♥♥

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
. .

Insert 9

.
. .
. .

A new start to my week after all it's a monday all I wanna do is work till it's the weekend so I can sleep late and wake up late.

You know I only remember today that I had promised the weekend to my besty but now mr intense already made plans with me. How will I tell her that.

But today i have a mission when i see him it sounds ridiculous but the mission is finding out his name I mean if I'm considering that ridiculous contract I think I have a right to know his name not this whole mr bhengu thing.

I start to wonder what kind of name a man like that could have then I stop myself because thinking of him leads to thinking of the contract which I still haven't read by the way .

I make my way downstairs I find my mum in there I am not going to even talk to her I dont wanna ruin my mood

Me:morning.

I walk out before she responds today I will be using some money to buy lunch nothing expensive after all I haven't been payed.

I heard her say this rude child but I dont care I rather be rude than for her to ruin my mood.

.
.

By the time I get to work I'm already dreading the day guys cleaning sucks if I had a had a choice I would not clean I'm not lazy but I mean cleaning at home and at work.

Anyway complaining never helped anyone I made my way in I could not help but admire all the people who were dressed sophisticated. Here I was in a Jean making my way to clean up for these people.

Once I got into the locker I quickly changed when I saw tumi I was so happy.

Me:hey girl .

Her:marara you look so good with that hair it suits you.

Me:thank you.

Her:Saturday was so nice we should do it again.

Me:definitely I enjoyed myself.

Her:plus your friend is so fun.

So we got to cleaning till I was called to Ruth's office.

So I made my way there.

Ruth: can you sit down i want to talk to you.

So i sat i wonder what's the problem she did not look happy with me at all.

Her:yesterday i gave you that duty to do trusting you then you do a half job.

Oh shit. That's what it's about.

Her:now mr bhengu is not happy at all about it.

Me:but he told me to go home.

Her:that's not what he says. You will clean that office and make sure you do it proper those are direct orders from him.

What game is this man playing. He got me in trouble when he was the one who told me to go.

I made my way out to this jerk of a man's office his pa was there all smiley but I was too upset for that I just greeted her .

I knew this man would be in his office and now I would have to look at his stupidly handsome face

I knocked on his door. But there was no response till there was a slight movement and there he was in front of me holding the door open for me to come in.

Him: morning beautiful.

It's like he was expecting me. Oh but he was since he gave direct orders.

I made my way inside. I wanted to start cleaning and get done with all of this.

Him: sit down.

Me: no I need to finish what I'm doing.

Him: don't worry about it I want to talk to you.

Me: not happening you got me in trouble what if I lost my job.

Him: you were not going to lose it now sit down.

I'm not doing that I'm going to clean and leave that was what I was telling myself until I looked into his eyes and I lost my fight I made my way to the seat opposite him and I sat down. There is just something about his eyes they could talk to you without him even opening his mouth

Him: thank you.

I never knew he had manners or his doing this all to get me pussy makes man have manners I guess.

Me: what do you want. *while crossing my arms.

Him: have you started reading the contract.

Argh he just had to.

Me: no .

Him: why is that do you need me to help you with it.

I couldn't answer because even if you ask me I don't know what to say.

Me: I don't know I just feel weird about it.

Him: it's ok I won't rush you into it but I think we should talk about it.

Me: but I haven't decided .

Him: I know that but we could go through a few things I doubt you will want to read it but I can tell you what you need to know there is nothing gruesome in there trust me.

I should trust him how...

Me: can we not do this today.

Him: ok but Saturday we definitely talking I'm a patient man but with you beautiful my patients is running .

I did not respond to that but it sounded hot.

Him: everything about you is so sexy .

Oh shit why would he say that I think I'm sweating.

Me:thank you.

Him:let me get you something to eat.

I wanted to refuse but in all honesty I'm starving I didn't eat after all and a free meal wouldn't hurt because I will be saving.

He was on the phone talking to his pa in my mind I was asking myself what the fuck am I doing right now.

Him:dont over think things.

Me:I'm not

him:I can see it on your face.

I tried to relax but I just felt overwhelmed. It didn't take long for his pa to bring the food which smelled so good.

Him:nomsa make sure to cancel all my meetings for the next hour and do not disturb me.

So I started eating I felt weird doing this with him but he seemed to not be affected.

Him:are you enjoying the food.

Me:I am it taste so good.

Him:I'm taking you home today.

Geez I choked on my food.he made his way to me he looked genuinely concerned which shocked me.

Him:are you ok

But after a while I got composed.

Me:is this how it will be.

Him:what do you mean.

Me:you telling me what we doing.

Him:I'm not telling you what to do I just want you to get home safe I would like to think a car is better than taxi

Me :I'm fine going home alone.

Him: I know that but I insist on taking you home. Until you get a car.

I looked a him like what is he talking about.

Him:if you had read the contract you would know.

Me:let me get back to work thank you for the food.

I don't wait for him to respond I couldnt stand being alone with him for so long.

Him:I like how you dont let me boss you around.

Me:I will never let you.

Him:I dont like pushovers.

Him:dont worry about cleaning this place its clean I just wanted to see you.

Why is he telling me this.

He suddenly stands and makes his way to me oh shit this man is hot.

When he was in front of me he held me on my waist why am I not stopping this.

Him:even in this uniform you look so good.

He moves so close to me he was all I could smell he looked so good in his navy blue form fitting suit with his neat cut, this here is a man I was tempted to hold on to his muscles but hold yourself zee.

Him:baby make the right decision just let me have you.

Oh my his words how can that sound so hot.

He was sending shivers all over my body

I dont know what to do his looking at me he moves his face closer in that moment I felt his lips on mine but as quick as they where there they were gone but I could feel the heat he left on them I wanted him to kiss me again but I wouldn't ask him I can't believe just a little peck made me feel like this he continues to hold me I can feel his heartbeat it's as fast as mine we both feel it they is just something but I decide to pull back.

Him:I think I'm addicted.

Why did that sentence make me feel more hot and scared at the same time. Like I've never done something like this before like how would it end.

After some time he finally left me.

Him: I will give you a access card so you can meet me in the basement.

I made my way out I could see his pa give me a judging look arghfuck her .

I got to my cleaning I was so much in my thoughts that I did not hear tumi talking to me my mind was just not here.

This whole thing with mr intense was getting to me he went from being a jerk to showing me his other side I didn't know he had. I know he wants me to be his mistress but why did it sound so tempting.

I AM A FLOWER

.

.

.

Insert10

.

.

.

When the clock strikes 5 my heart skipped a beat shit this man why is he all over my mind .

I still did not know if I was going to go to the basement but when I was making my way out my decision was made through impulse when I pressed the button to the basement and used the access card. When the lift opened I saw him standing next to a car he was on the phone I think it was a important call but he was looking at me he opened the door it's like he knew I was going to come. He was still on his phone while driving he looked good but I'm stopping let me take out my phone and focus there.

Him:beatiful let's get you home.

I guess he was done with his call

The day is almost up but I still dont know his name let me gain some guts.

Me:can I ask you something.

He smiled at me.

Him:you dont have to ask me that ask away.

Me:ehhm what's your name.

He actually laughed at me like I just told a joke what the hell I never expected that he looks so carefree while laughing.

Him:I thought you were gonna ask me something important.

Me:well it is

Him:not to me I like it when you call me mr bhengu .

Me:I dont .

Him:until you sign the contract I wont tell you my name.

There was that jerk I know

Me:it ain't that big a deal.

Him:it clearly is to you if you were so nervous to ask me.

Him:since you asked me a question I get to ask you too.

Me:no you dont you never answered it.

Him:I did answer it's just not the answer you wanted.

Me:well I will do the same yo you.

Him:you look cute when you sulking .

Me:I'm not sulking.

Him:if you say so.

Why won't he just tell me his name .

So once we got to my house I was ready to go out

Him:I think I deserve a goodbye.

Me:bye.

He chuckled.

Him:i didn't know that you wanted to know name so badly but you know what I will tell you beautiful the ball is in your court.

I made my way out i was angry because he could see through me and i hated it i noticed that he was very observant and that his not much of a talker but when he does talk he knows what to always say.

I got in the house.

"Whose car was that "

Oh shit I'm not in the mood for this especially with none other than madam of the house.

Me:its a friends.

Her: hey dont lie to me

Me: ma I'm not lying to you

Her:you busy with rich man here sleeping around.

Ok when did we get here. We just went from a 10 to and 100 in minutes.

Her:now they coming to my house heh is that how you want to make money.

This ain't even worth it I'm leaving this situation.

But before I can go i hear her scream

Her:if i ever hear a car dropping you of you will know me stupid girl.

What the hell I would think at 26 I'm old enough to do what I want so why is she treating me like I'm some child. I hope she is going through menopause or she has lost her mind how does she go about calling me stupid.

I need a break today I think I will go for a run or might just lose my cool so I change into my running clothes

And I make my way out on my way out I bump into ayanda.

Her:you going for a run wait for me let me go change and join you.

She doesn't even wait for my response she has gone up already I hope she will be able to keep up because she hardly runs .

After waiting a whole 30 minutes the girl decided to grace us with her presents so we got to running.

Her:I'm going to start running so I can be in shape like you.

Me:that's good.

Her:plus sex with mr bhengu will need ne to be fit.

Me:what!

Shit did I just scream .

Me:I mean explain.

Her:that man is so hot I want him but I haven't found a way to get him.

That left me relieved but why it's not like his mine.

Me:what if he is seeing someone.

Her:I dont care as long as his not married his fair game.

Me:you such a sick bitch.

Oh well I just said that out loud but she didn't even take it to heart she laughed like it was so funny but she was a sick bitch a unfit one too i left her to run at the back I was done talking to her but why was I so mad.

Once I got home I took quick shower I saw my phone was ringing it was a number that was not saved let me just answer it.

Me:hello

Person:hy its thato from the club your friend gave your number.

Oh it's this guy. Damn you cynthia.

Me:oh hey thato how can I help you.

I was so not into this conversation.

Him: I wanted to know if you were free to go out tomorrow.

Why did cynthia give him my number I dont even want to deal with this

Me:some of us work.

He laughed nervously argh man this guy was the shy type.

Him: i could fetch you after work.

Me: i will be tired then.

Him:when are you free

Me:i already have plans this whole week.

I did not feel bad for doing this

Him:all i need are a few minutes i can't stop thinking of you.

Is he serious right now we met in the club it was dim what is he thinking of please nigga seems clingy I cant have this but I'm finding it hard to let him down so I will just avoid him till he gets the memo.

Me:I need to go you caught me at the wrong time.

Him:so when ca we..

Yep I cut him off I know I'm being mean but it's better that way."please just think about us hanging out"

Does this guy not get the memo he still has the guts to send a message I guess I was not mean enough.

Let me go cook before I get a earful

I make some lasagne once I'm done people are ready to eat so I set the table

We were now eating .

Dad:so I was talking to bhengu junior I think soon we will be doing business together

Mum:that's good to hear why dont you invite him for dinner again.

Dad:that would be a good idea.

Mum:yes plus he had his eyes on ayanda.

Ayanda:really mum did he.

I might just vomit right now suddenly I'm losing my appetite.

Mum:his very rich and good looking.

Dad:I'm not inviting that man over for these plans of yours.

Liam:I dont think he would like you ayanda you annoying.

Ayanda:mxxm dont start with me.

Liam:well it's the truth .

Ayanda:mum do you hear him

Mum:liam that's enough ayanda is older than you .

These two fight alot I sometimes forget they not the same age.

Dad:so I'm going to invite him for dinner on friday you all better be on your best behaviour i dont want to hear all this match making rubbish. Zintle you must take a off so you can cook properly a feast I'm guessing we will be signing a contract.

How ironic I guess his dishing out all kinds of contracts I myself have a one to look into.

Me:I cant take a off its short notice.

Him:hai hai zintle that is not what I want to hear. Tell them you have something important to do.

After we were done eating I cleaned up and I was off to bed by the time I'm done with what I have to do I'm tired and I'm not able to watch tv but I always check my social media that's were I know what's going on in the world.

.
. .
.

Waking up to an alarm is the worst because you know you want to sleep but you cant because if you do you will be late or you wont even make it to work.

I made some breakfast and eat some but I wasn't really hungry so after that I made my way to work.

I got there and I was pretty much early so I decided to start by Ruth's office so I can ask her for the off on friday.

I knocked on her door the entered.

Me:morning ruth.

Her:morning how can I help you.

Me:I wanted to ask if I could take an off on Friday I have something important I need to do.

Her:zintle you recently started working last week I dont think I will be able to give you a off.

Me:oh ok thank you for your time.

Her:no problem.

Basically she just said no let me tell my dad so he knows i tried.

So i phoned him I'm sure it was going to be akward me and my dad dont really talk much

Me:hello baba i asked my supervisor to take the day off she said i cant.

Him: no no zintle that's not what i want to hear you better go ask again or just stop working because you becoming lazy .

After he said that he cut the phone what the fuck i feel insulted me lazy when i do everything for those people im upset but i know that old man does not mind me being unemployed and broke but i cant let that happen.

Suddenly i got an idea in my head mr intense

I know I'm abusing the fact that he wants me but let me try it. So I made my way to his office but the closer I got the less brave I became but you know what I found myself in front of his pa I might as well try it.

Me:morning .

Her:morning.

Me:can I please talk to mr bhengu.

Her:he is quite busy I dont think that will be possible but I will go ask him any way you can just wait for me here I will be back.

She made her way to his office what the fuck was I doing after a few minutes she came back .

Her:you may follow me he says he will see you.

Shit a part of me was hoping he refuses I feel like I'm doing something stupid right now.

So she opened the door for me and left geez couldnt she stay.

Once I was in he looked at me

him:beautiful

Me:morning sir

jeez why did I sound so nervous get a grip.

Him:take a seat so we can talk.

So I sat down I did not know why I came gosh this is embarrassing I looked up and he had a grin on his face.

Him:do you still want to talk or you just wanted to be in my presence.

Me:oh no i mean I wanted to ask you for something.

Him:I can give you anything beautiful as long as it's not my heart.

He was looking me in the eyes that made my heart skip those words meant something to him he might have said them in a joking way but j knew he was not joking.

Me: can I please take Friday off because there is something I need to do

him:why did you not ask ruth.

Me:I did but she said it was not possible.

Him:oh I see that's why you here. Dont worry i will talk to her you can take your off on friday.

Me:thank you.

I was about to leave.

Him:not so fast is that how you will thank me.

Me:what do you mean.

He gave me that hot grin of his damn this man.

Him:I think I deserve a little kiss.

Me:what!

Him:or maybe you dont want that off on friday.

Me:I do.

He cant be serious right now but let me not lie i do want those lips on mine . Before i could overthink it he stood up and quickly got ahold of me on my waist we were now inches apart he moved in he smelled so good i thought i would faint his lip were on mine yet so gentle he was taking lead of the kiss i thought it would end as a peck but next thing we moving together as the kiss continues no one has ever kissed me like this his gentle but rough at the same time I find my self moaning in his mouth that only fuels him more and he deepens the kiss I hold him very tightly. only after we both breathless do we pull out but his still holding me and we catching our breath I think if he let's me go my legs will literally fail me they feel like jelly.

Him:beautiful say yes.

I knew what he meant and it scared me how I was considering it.

Him:you dont have to answer me now but Saturday I want my answer.

Me:let me get back to work.

Him:dont bother go home

me:excuse me .

Is he firing me.

Him:relax beautiful I want you to enjoy yourself at home not cleaning up for people it's no use because by Sunday you will be a queen on my throne.

Me:why are you so sure of yourself.

He gave me that panty dropping smile of his.

Him:because even a blind person can see the chemistry between us and I know you want me as much as i want you.

Shit was that really true i had no come back for that. But after some time he let me go I felt like telling him not too but then I held myself together.

me:let me get going.

Before I could walk away I felt him put something in my hand I looked at at it what now he just gave me a black card.

Me:I cant take this .

Him:you can and you will use it for now while you think things through use it for whatever you need.

I still wanted to object but he wouldn't have that why was he doing this.

Him: beautiful see you soon.

Damn this man I was making my way out I still had to compose myself but my legs felt weak. mr intense just did an intense thing to me.

I AM A FLOWER

.

.

.

Insert 11

.

.

.

I I cant believe this man gave me his card not just any card a black card. But I dont know if I should use it. All I know is I'm still shocked well it's been 1 day since he gave it to me but I'm still shocked. I'm also still thinking of the kiss it just wont stop replaying itself in my head. Let me stop gosh what's this man doing to me.

I wake up to prepare breakfast since that man decided to let me stay at home for so long.

Me:morning.

Ayanda:hai why aren't you dressed for work.dont tell me they already fired you.

Me:for your information they did not fire me my supervisor says I should take the whole week of.

Her:for your sake I hope you are telling the truth.

Me:whether I am or not it's not your concern.

Her:mxxm .

She better walk away if she knows what's good for her today I woke up ready for bitchiness.

Today I'm sure I would be bored because I was getting use to a busy day of cleaning.

Let me call my besty maybe we can go out right now she is not working till she will have to travel again. So let me enjoy my time with her.

Me:bitch wake up.

Cynthia:I knew it could only be you phoning me so early.

Me:its 8 it ain't early. Get up girl I will be there in a an hour.

Her:arnet you working.

Me: no I'm not you wake up I'm on my way.

I decided to wear a high waisted blue jean with my strappy black crop tee with a grey waterfall jacket I put on some make up and styled my braids damn I looked good and I was feeling myself.

I took my bag and I was on my way I decided to take a taxify once in a while it's good to not use taxis.

I got to Cynthia's place she did not take long to open when I knocked.

Her:and then why you slaying so early in the morning .

Me:I just felt like it.

Her:yoh I better get myself together so I can slay with you.

She literally ran to her room to go change.

She came back after a long damn time and she looked good.

Her: now we are balanced.

Me:we always are babes.

Her:so friend what do you think we should do today we could have some lunch.

Me:yah that's fine.

So we made our way to tashas I love the food here so much.

So we ordered our meals.

Cynthia:so what up with you what have you been up to.

Me:nothing much just working.

Her:how is that sexy boss if your.

Me:nothing at all.

Ger:zee you know I can see if you lying so spit it out.

She knows me too well. I didn't want to say much so I just took it out to show her and of course this dramatic friend of mine was screaming.

Her:come on tell me.

Me:he gave me this card.

Her:wait no guy just gives you a card what's going on.

Me:nothing I can really tell you he told me to use it for anything I need

her:so why are we still sitting here we need new wardrobes let's go.

Me:i should have never told you about this card I think I'm already regretting.

Her:you can regret after we shop till we drop.

So we made our way to most shops this gurl can shoo she kept on taking things and so was I now shopping is so nice with no limits I literally had a new wardrobe all thanks to mr intense. After sometime we were tired so we took a short break .

Me:girl I think we should go home I'm done for the day.

Her:when will we get such an opportunity.

Me:never but it's time to go.

I did not let her convince me any other way we made our way to her car we had lots of bags hey I hope he wont mind.

When we got to Cynthia's house we tried on some of the clothes while hyping each other up.that was until I got a call on my phone it didn't have a name I wonder...I decided to answer it.

Me:hello

Person:beautiful.

Oh shit I new who that was but wait a minute where and how did he get my numbers.

Me:were did you get my number.

Him:dont worry yourself about that. I see you were really busy today.

Oh snap am I in trouble.

Me:ehhm I'm sorry I just got carried away.

him:that's not what I'm saying I'm glad you used the card did you enjoy yourself.

This whole time cee was looking at me I decided to go to the bedroom she likes things so much.

Me:yes I did and im sorry .

Him:nothing to be sorry about you did not spend that much.

What is he serious the amount of clothes we bought but maybe to him it's nothing.

Him:so you at your friends house.

That scared me because he did not ask it was more of a statement.

Me:I am.but I'm about to leave.

Him:I'm coming there.

Me: no way for what.

Him:nothing but I can... dont leave before I get there.

This man why is he doing this I thought I would have day free of him.

I went back to Cynthia.

Me: Mr. Intense is on his way here.

Here she goes screaming yet again this girl loves to scream.

Her: What is happening between you two now I'm really curious.

Me: Please don't start.

Her: Come on any man who gives you his card wants you and his hot so I say you better take him before someone else does.

Me: Maybe he's mad because I spent his money and it's all because of you.

Her: Mxxm that was a black card it does not have a limit who said he should give it to you he wants you to use it.

So we were now watching some chick flick movie. It had been 3 hours since I had talked to Mr. Intense I was relieved that he was not here I think he was not coming so I will request a taxi to take me home yes I had money because this crazy friend of mine had convinced me to withdraw some money from the card but now I felt bad about it.

I heard my phone ringing in her guest room so I went to answer it.

Me: Hello.

Person: Beautiful I'm outside.

Me: What.

Him: I told you I would be coming I hope you did not go without me.

Shit I thought he was joking.

Me: No I'm still here.

Him: So come down.

Me: Ok bye.

What the heck I really thought he had forgotten.

Me: See him downstairs.

Her: So what are you still doing here.

Me: I thought he wouldn't come.

Her: Well he's here better hurry don't give him back his card we still need to use it.

Mara Cynthia loves money I made my way downstairs at least I looked good gosh can I stop it I don't need to impress him.

When I got to the parking yet again he was in a different car how many cars does this man have. When he saw me he got out the car I was suddenly nervous why does he do this to me.

I got to where he was standing he was staring at me like he was studying everything about me which made me more nervous.

Me: Hy.

Him:beautiful.

Why do I suddenly like that word so much.

Me:I'm sorry for getting carried away with your card.

Him:I told you it was not a problem this is how it will be when you accept my offer so get use to it.

My eyes nearly popped out .

Me:well I really enjoyed myself so thank you.

Him:I hope I will get to see you in some of those clothes you bought.

Damn it was I blushing now.

Me:maybe.

That's when I saw that grin in his face.

Him:let me take you home.

Me:no I'm fine.

Him:I'm not asking beautiful.

He came close to me and that cologne of his hit me like it always does this man smells good.

Him:do you know how good you look how I have to hold myself .

Oh shit why is he doing this to me

Me:I did not take my bags.

I saw a smile on his face .

Him:let's go fetch them

He took my hand and lead the way this man is so effortless but hot in everything he does.when we got to the apartment we found cynthia watching tv I hope she does not embarrass me.when she saw us she stood up to come to us this friend of mine is forward.

her:its nice to see you again i would just like to thank you for the card we enjoyed the shopping.

Him: thats good to hear.

Me:let me fetch my bags ceeplease can you help me.

We made our way to the bedroom.

Cynthia:damn friend you so lucky that man is hot.

Me:what if he heard you.

Her: he probably knows his hot so it doesn't matter.

Once we were done we made our way to were he was he took all the bags wow he could be a gentleman i guess.

Me:see you soon friend.

Her:you too girl and it was nice to meet you too and thank you for the shopping.

Him:sure.

After that he was out I've noticed his not much of a talker. So I followed behind him he put all the bags in the boot then he opened the door for me

Maybe his mad because of the whole cynthia shopping thing because his face looks more tense than usual.

Me:I apologise for taking her shopping I wont do it next time.

Him:they is nothing to apologize for I told you I dont mind I'm glad to know that they will be a next time.

Me:I didn't mean it that way.

Him:you did and I'm glad to know. Can you drive?

Where is that coming from he was focused on the road while talking to me.

Me: yes I can.

Him:that's good.

Me:why.

Him:if you had read the contract you would know

he had a playful manner when he said that.he looked hot.

Me:I will but I dont think I will agree with all your conditions.

him:trust me it's nothing dark i dont get why you haven't read it. It's only there to make things easier I dont need to complicate things.

Me:what do you mean.

Him:I dont want you to catch feelings and become clingy.

Me:what about you.

Her chuckled.

Him:I wont catch feelings I dont do love and all that shit.

He is so sure of himself but now I understand why he has this contract thing .

Me:so you have done this before.

Him:ofcourse.

Wow he was being so open let me test the waters.

Me: so what's your name.

Him:I wont tell you till you mine beautiful

Me:mxxm.

He just smiled wow I was seeing a different side to him.

I observed that he was a very honest person he did not have time to beat around the bush.

So we got to my house.

Me: thank you.

Him:you love thanking me with words and I'm all about action.

Me:excuse me.

Instead of answering me he moved in till we were inches away.

Him:this is how you should at least thank me.

Then he smashed his lips on mine I still stand in saying this man knows how to kiss his lips were so soft on mine he deepened the kiss before I could think of pulling away I gently bit his lower lip because it was so juicy and this time around it was me who heard him groan it was the hottest sound ever it left me wet if we did not stop now I think we would go all the way his hand was on my thigh they were tingles all over there this man has a effect on me he moved it up to my waist a moan came out of my mouth I saw him grin. Then all of a sudden he pulled out I wanted to protest he was so satisfied with himself.

Him:I wont do anything to you until you sign.

I felt like crying damn this man.

Him:enjoy the rest of your day beautiful.

I guess that meant we weren't doing anything any further i got out the car like a wet dog I took my bags.

Oh shit not today of all days because by the looks of things I look like I just came out of my blessers car today I'm getting it because I just opened the door to madame angry face .

Before I can even greet her all I feel is pain and a loud sound accompanying it my mother just slapped me and it hurt like a bitch I look up to make sure I'm not dreaming.

Her:I warned you about your ways this is not a brothel.

Me:I did not sleep with anyone in your house so I know.

Her:you have the nerve to even talk back I'm not your age wena.

Me:why would you hit me I dont deserve that.

Her:hai hai dont try and be a victim by me you deserve worse bringing your blessers here.

Me:i wont even bother fighting with you because i know whatever i say means nothing to you.

Her:you are right it doesn't.

You see today she just hurt me i get to my bed and i cry because I'm hurt i cry because i want better for myself i cant keep living like this. The only way out is signing a deal with the devil but by the looks of things his a better devil.

Dont forget to comment.

I AM A FLOWER

.

.
.
Insert 12
.
.
.

Waking up to Mark's on my cheeks is the worst feeling not only does it hurt but you can see the evidence i wipe away my tear it doesn't help to cry over this.

I look at the brown envelope on my bed I walk to it I take a seat I breath out a shakey breath I start opening the envelop and the papers come out. I was expecting a lot of papers with brutal information but it was not that extreme.

- Both parties are to agree to all terms before signing.
- They shall be no sexual activities that will be forced on any party but parties must be willing.
- If at any time one party wants to leave contract will be annulled.
- both parties will agree to cancel contract at any given time and they will be a waiting period before contract is annulled.

-contract will be annulled if any party feels violated.

-if compensation is not remunerated to the consenter contract is invalid.

Compensation will come in form of :

-monthly allowance which will be discussed.

-choice of car chosen by consenter.

-choice of resident chosen by consenter.

-consenter may add any other form of compensation they see fit within reason.

1. Proposer of contract can take back all compensation if and when consenter is not willing to deliver to the terms of contract.

2. Proposer of contract is in charge of the meeting dayes and location of both parties.

3. Consenter is expected to always imform proposer their location at all times.

-Both parties will not commit abuse in any form to one party.

-Developing off any feeling by the consenter will lead to the cancellation of contract.

-Contract does not have a cancellation date.

By initialing both parties agree to engage in all or some of the following. Check boxes and initial those which apply:

spooning

- cuddling
- hand jobs
- kissing
- oral penetration.
- vaginal penetration
- use of adult toy
- spontaneous sexual experiences.

Consentor can discuss further with proposer.

"Zee dad wants to talk to you".

Shit let me hide these papers before nosey ayanda barges in and sees them.

Gosh I think a whole hour passed with me reading those papers . I was not even done with them.I make my way out the room and she is still by the door.

Her:you and then your face what happened .

Me:shut up.

Her:hau I want to know.

Me:your mum did it.

Her:wena what did you do to her.

Me:fuck you.

Her: tjo I just asked.

I walked faster than her this girl is the one who deserves a slap.

Me:morning baba.

I did not greet madame even though she was there I'm still sulking.

Dad: so you know today mr bhengu is coming so you need to go shopping buy some fresh food only my business is counting on this.

He gave me a few notes to use before I could go he talked.

Him:what happened to your face.

Me:ask your wife.

He looked at her

him:why did you hit her.

Her:baba she is rude this one is sleeping around.

Him:is it true zintle.

Me:no it's not she did not give me time to talk.

Him:ok I'm sorry she wont do that again.i hope you are not sleeping around.

I wouldn't say I was shocked because one thing about my dad is he does not condone us being hit even when we were young.

I made my way to the bathroom I took a bath I was so angry to see my face still had Mark's even when I put make up it was still visible because it was slightly swollen damn she sure does have a strong hand.

Once I was done I wore my track suit I was in no mood to dress up.

I took a ubber since I was all moneyed all thanks to mr intense but i regretted thinking of him after that contract I just read my mind is still stuck on anal like what the fuck im even scared to imagine it. But I'm so overwhelmed by everything his willing to offer me like a car my own place and money but I need to be smart about it all because I know it will not always last. He did say it was not his first time doing this so it's not the last that means he knows what his doing.he will replace me too. I did not like the part where I have to inform him of my whereabouts all the time that sounds extreme.

We will need to talk about it and Saturday will be the right time for that.

So I got to the mall and I started my shopping i did not take much time because I wanted to be home quick because I wanted to do a slow roast I dont want to hear an earful for not cooking good food.

I got back home within 2 hours I have to say that was quite fast. I got home put on some music to soothe my soul as I dance along I felt like some slow jams I'm in love with this type of music.

I got the meat in the oven prepared a hella of a feast. Desert would be malva pudding this is my signature dessert I'm good at it.

By the time I'm almost done cooking I see its round about the time my parents and ayanda finish work. I was enjoying my time alone soon it will all be ruined. I decided to freshen up so I wore a dusty pink mid thigh dress i think it looked modest enough then I was enjoying some series on catch up.

Till I heard the front door that should be ayanda she is always first to come

Her:hey let me quickly go freshen up I need to look hot today.

She did not wait for a response somebody wanted to impress.

I continued watching.

I think I dosed off voices actually woke me up oh shit here I am on the couch sleeping so ungracfully mr intense just saw me because there he is greeting my parents and ayanda did I sleep for so long shit he probably saw me I hope I did not look funny I quickly fixed myself and made my way to where they were.

Dad:you finally decide to wake up.

Does he have to say that.

Dad:I'm sure you remember my daughter here zintle she is the second born.

Instead of him greeting me he looked at me suddenly his jaw got hard or shit is he looking at the mark on my cheek I quickly turned around and made my way to the kitchen I could not take him looking at me with those intense eyes.

I found my mum already in there oh yeah I was still not talking to her so I got in she was preparing the plates I just heat the food while ignoring her. Jeez when we got to the lounge it was quite awkward my dad kept on talking more like to himself because it seemed mr intense was not paying attention.

Ayanda was just staring at him.

I think the food will make things better.

So we sat down.

Mum:ayanda dish up for mr bhengu.

Mr bherngu: no I can do it myself

Ok why does that leave me with a satisfied grin i hope no one saw that. Ayanda looks disappointed

So we got to eating and still my father was yapping i looked up because I could feel eyes on me and I was shocked to see him looking at me can he stop that.

Him:zintle can I talk to you outside.

I choked on my food but I quickly recovered everyone was looking at me like what the hell is going on I just stood up to avoid their questions but once this man is gone I'm going to get questioned.

We made our way outside. I was waiting for him to talk but he kept on looking at me him:who did this to you.

Oh no I dont need this now. I try and look away but he quickly get ahold of my face and his rubbing my bruised cheek it feels so good I dont want him to stop I find myself closing my eyes i feel his lips on my bruised left cheek then on my closed eye i get goosebumps all over me he then kisses my lips when I want more his touch is gone.

Him:tell me who did this.

Me:my mum.

Him:why?

Me:she overreacted over something and it lead to this.

Him:does she hit you all the time .

Me:no .

Him:I dont believe you but it's fine this will be the last time she pulls this shit and gets away with it.

Me:let me go back in before they come here.

Him:you look so sexy today I love this dress on you

He was rubbing small soothing circles on my arms it felt so nice like he shouldn't stop.

Me:thank you.

Him:i told you about these thanks of yours.

Before i had a come back he had me on his lips while grabbing me tightly on the waist this kiss was different from the other it was so raw and I could feel his hunger for me and his need for me just as i needed him i held on to his beck his hand was slipping under my dress I could feel his hard member on my abdomin and might I say it felt very impressive it was hard I craved to feel it in my hands.

that's when I pulled out breathlessly things were getting hot too fast. I fixed myself but he was still looking at me without moving while biting his lower lip in such a sexy manner damn this man.

Me:let me get get back to dinner.

He did not respond I did not dare looking back but a part of me knew he was staring at my ass so I put a shake in it for control.

When I got back to the table everyone looked at me.

Me:he was just asking me about my experience so far at work .

They were all like oohhh I guess they believed me we got back to eating the food then after some time he was back I think he was composing himself it made me feel good to know I had an effect on him

So it was back to food and business conversations. Once done it was desert time I noticed mr intense does not really like deserts so he did not eat much.

After all the eating he was ready to go shame my dad really expected a contract well sorry for him he gave everyone a formal handshake this men does not smile he came to me .

Him:see you tomorrow beautiful

he said that in a whisper I was thankful I did not need the drama of my family knowing what was going on between us.

.
. .
.

I was so glad when the day was over i just wanted to sleep but I'm anxious of tomorrow and the decision I will have to make I did not have a certain answer but i know I will have one by the time we meet tomorrow

Let's comment ♥

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
.

Insert 13

.
. .
.

Like and comment please

.
.

You see growing up i always had big dreams for myself and it hurts to see myself were I am.

This thought was running through my mind I need to do better for myself.

I woke up to take a jog it will help me relax my nerves where high I had butterflies

So I got to my run it helped me clear my mind a little but when the run was done my mind went back to mr intense this man has been on my mind ever since I met him and I that fact.

Let me keep myself busy with some binge watching I'm gonna have a lazy day with some junk food I dont usually eat too much junk I'm serious about my body and maintaining it.

I really enjoy romance and comedy movies because I'm very light hearted person I dont do horrors at all.

While watching tv I think I dozed of my phone woke me up someone was phoning me.

Me:hello.

Person:beautiful.

Oh shoot it was him why haven't I saved his number I dont know I need to after this call I cant always be shocked when he calls.

Him:how are you today.

Me:I'm good and you.

Him:I'm having a great day I hope you ready for today.

Gosh the way he said it.

Me:I guess I am.

Him:that's good to hear I will fetch you at 9pm sharp.

Me:where are we going.

Him:we going to have dinner somewhere.

Me:I read some parts.

Him:is that so.

He knew what I was talking about.

Me:they are some thing's I dont agree with

him:i would thinks so after all you not a push over.we will discuss them today they is always room for compromises.

Me:that's good to hear at least you not always a control freak.

Him:oh so you think I'm a control freak.

They was some humor in his voice.

Me:I dont think so I know so.

Him:you quite feisty there but i actually like it.

Gosh he had me blushing.

Him:today you become mine I think I've waited enough

Me:dont be too sure about that.

Him:I'm sure you want me as much as I want you

Me:that doesn't mean I will want to do this.

Him:that means I still need to convince you a little more so I can get you to agree.

Me:we will see.

Him:just so you know I'm not taking no for an answer.

That left me stunned but hot at the same time. I loved his confidants but at the same time it annoyed the shit out of me.

Me:bye see you later

Him:you too beautiful I'm counting the hours.

Oh gosh did he just say that to me why is he been so open.

I could not respond so I left it there.

Jeez can these stupid butterfly's stop already I think I should go to the mall to distract myself this sitting around is not helping.

So I wore my leggings with a crop tee I mean I worked hard for this flat tummy.

I took a taxify so I could get there quick. The mall was quite busy today after all it's a Saturday I'm just glad it ain't month end because I hate shopping at that time i did not plan on buying something expensive but I would resist.

I literally see people everywhere

So I was just window shopping and all till something caught my eyes. I made my way to that shop it was this thin strapped tight mid thigh blood red dress I had to have it i know I would look good in it but it was so pricey then I remembered i still had that black card I might as well use it so before I could think things I took it out.I might as well get shoes for it so I found these other rose gold sandle block heels they will look good with this dress

I was suddenly hungry let me get some mcdonalds I will eat it at home.

So I bought my meal and I was ready to go back home .because I'm feeling rich I was like taxify again.

Once i was home i digged in to my food i was starving .

who dares to disturb me while I'm eating i was so annoyed.i answered the phone anyway.

Me:speak.

You see how annoyed I was.

Person: baby girl its thato.

No mahn he even has the nerve to call me baby girl.

Me:what do you want.

Him:did i catch you at a bad time.

Me:yes.

Him:my apologies I miss you.

Is this nigga crazy misses me he doesn't even know me.

Me:thato I'm gonna be honest with you i dont feel you in that way i see you as a friend.

Him:wow ok but can we still be friends I'm glad you were honest.

Me: yeah sure.

Him:so I'm thinking dinner today.

Does this guy think I'm joking about not being into him.

Me: no cant do I've got a date today.

Him:tomorrow.

Me:we friends so I will tell you when I'm available for now I'm busy.

Gosh this guy his a really cool guy but definently not my type.

Him:ok just know you can hit me up anytime.

This guy I hope he got the message this time around.

I got back to my meal and I kept on telling myself zee stop overthinking i just wanted to relax.

I forgot I have to tell cynthia to come get me so mr intense can fetch me from her place I dont need the drama here and all the questions I will get because today I'm gonna dress to kill and I know exactly what that outfit is.

So I got to my room to pack a few clothes including my outfit for tonight.

Let me phone my bitch

Me:hey cee.

Her:friiieeennd.

Me:please come fetch me.

Her:I'm not at home but I will pass by in a few minutes I was on my way to an old friend.

Me:I thought I was your only friend.

Her:argh man you are i will fetch you to tag along.

Me:no problem dont take long I'm waiting.

Her:please...I wont take time do I ever.

Me:wow the shock of a lifetime you are never early for anything .

Her:today I will shock you I'm literally 10 minutes away.

Me:ok see you now.

Her:you too bye

Ok i hope she was not joking with me so I was done packing and waiting I was shocked to hear a hoot she was really serious so I made my way out the house I locked up.

Jeez this girl was all dressed up and make up on Fleekish one thing about cynthia is she is not that good at make up that's why i usually do it for her.

Me:hey girl and then why you all dolled up.

Her:I told you I was meeting someone.

Me:you should have told me too also dress up.

Her:but you still look hot in a natural way

me:mxxm you wanna slay alone.

Her:for once.

I just laughed so we got in the car and she was driving for about 20 minutes this place looked familiar i just can't remember why I was her. Until it hit me.

Me:no mahn cynthia.

Her:what.

Me:dont dare say what why are we in njabulos hood.

Njabulo is that troublesome ex.

Her:please dont.

Me:please dont what? why dont you listen

her:we just meeting to hangout as friends that's why you also invited.

Me:this is how it starts.

Her:we just friends.

Me:that's what you always say

Her:please dont judge me on this

me:I'm not it's just that I care about you so much I dont wanna see you hurt by that guy again.

Her:I mnow but please just support me in my decisions.

Me:I always do just dont leave me this time around.

The conversation got emotional so we dropped it before we both cry.

We were now at njabulo house she parked her car I saw that they was another car parked outside we made our way in they was music playing but it was not that loud.

And there was the dickhead by the door I dont know why cynthia is still crazy for this guy his the opposite of what she goes for but maybe that's what keeps her coming back this guy is skinny, yellow bone, tall and a hell of a stoner his got a pretty face his a serial cheater for life all he has to do is give her his killer smile it's hot but i could never fall for it his definitely not my type.

She runs to hug him mxm she never does that to me and I'm the friend here. I walk to were they are.

Me:njabolulo

him:sho

You can already hear we don't like each other that much but tolerate him I think it's the same with him.

Him:I see you still hot.

Trust me his not flirting with me he just wants to annoy me but it wont work

me: and you still skinny.

Cee:guys please stop .

So we made our way to the inside of the house.

Ofcourse he was high.

Him:I thought you were coming alone.

Cynthia:my friend wanted to tag along.

Him:but we still on for tonight.

Me:what's going on tonight.

Him:me and cynthia are going out and you not invited.

Me:child I've got my own plans I'm already regretting tagging along if I had known she was meeting you I wouldn't have come.

.
. .
. .
. .

After a whole two hours we were now leaving I know my friend was still enjoying the company I wasn't but I did not say anything about it.

We drove to her house.

Her:so will you be fine alone tonight.

Me:I'm also going out so yes.

Her:why didn't you tell me.

Me:I never got the time to but it's no big deal because we both have plans.

.

.

.

By the time we got too cynthias home, time was moving so fast so we ate a quick meal I never go any where hungry who knows when you will get time to eat again.

I took a quick shower why am I late it was literally half past 8 and I still need to do my make up and dress up. I think I finished quite fast let me hurry my ass down I got to the lounge cynthia was ther .

So I was done with everything but I'm already late and they is nothing I can do about it I checked my phone for the time "waiting for you downstairs"

That was the first message they was a second one too.

"I hope you just late"

Her:oh my word that dress looks so good on you . I wish I was the same size as you I would borrow it but some of us ain't got ass.

Me:i guess i look hot hey.

Her:yessss red is your colour.

I was wearing the dress I bought today I guess it was a good buy.

Me:level girl! let me get going I'm already late

Her:be a good girl.

Me:same to you and enjoy

So I made my way downstairs I was so nervous it was not even funny

When I got there my heart skipped a beat he was standing by a black Mercedes he looked angry maybe because I'm late when he saw me his expression changed a little but he hid it. His eyes where on me the whole way to him jeez he was not helping me with the nerves when I got to him he grabbed me and he immediately kissed me it was the hottest thing ever I heard myself moaning then we pulled out after some time.

Him:beautiful.

Me:hey.

Him:let's get going I was getting worried that you weren't coming.

Me:really

him:yes I was not ready for that I dont know how I would have taken it.

I'm shocked he even admitted that.

He opened the back door for me I was confused I only understood when he also sat with me there he had a driver.

Me:I did not think of you as the type to have a driver.

Him:i did not feel like driving.

Me:oh.

Him:that dress looks so good on you it looks like it was made for you.

I did not say thank you I dont want to be making out in the car.the silence was comfortable his hand was on my knee he kept on rubbing on it, it felt good his hand went slightly up I looked at him he had been looking at me like his searching for something. his hand was still going up then its stopped on my thighs he was rubbing circles I breathed a shakey breath I wanted him to go a bit higher but I held myself.

Before things could get any hot the car stopped the man who was driving opened the door. We mad our way out we were by this other fancy restaurant impressive I guess.when we got in I was shocked to see it was so empty I looked at this man before I could ask he answered me.

Him:booked the whole place for some privacy.

Me:oh

I had to act casual but inside I was shocked they are people who just do such things for the sake of privacy it's not like his proposing.

He opened my chair for me he was being a gentleman but i know what he wants.

The menus came and we ordered our food.

Him:we will talk after the meal for now let's enjoy the food.

It's like he read my mind.

The food was so delicious I actually moaned but I was embarrassed afterwards I looked up hoping he did not hear that but I found him staring at me.

Him:you make it hard for a man to behave.

I just took some wine to drink and cool down that made him grin

Him:do you want to order some desert or you are fine.

Me:I definetly want some dessert.

He called the waitress who took my order jeez he was rushing me because of the contract well he must wait I wont pass a chance on some good food.

I ordered tiramisu it looked so Devine I was savoring it and enjoying it.

Him:I think that's enough watching you eat is torture let's get to business.

Me:I'm not done.

Him:you are beatiful because if you dont stop now I wont be responsible for fucking you on this table in front if this whole staff.

Shit did he have to say that I left the plate and looked at me he had a smirk on his face.

Him: let's talk business.

Me:some of your conditions are absurd.

He chuckled.

him: explain

Me:ehhm the part about annal .

I was so nervous to even say it I saw him grin.

Him:what about it.

Why is he dragging this he just wants me to be uncomfortable.

Me:I'm not comfortable with it.

Him:have you done it before.

Me:no never.

I was mortified.

Him:so how do you know you wont like it.

Me:I never said i wont like it.

Oh shit what did I just say.

Me:I mean I dont want to do it

him:ok beautiful I wont force you but you would have loved it .

Me:why do I have to report to you all the time about my where about.

Him:its the least you could do that one is not negotiable.

Me:ok I can take that.

Him:is that a yes beautiful.

I was hesitant to answer but deep down I knew.

Me:yes it it.

He had a slight smile.

Him:we will sign the contract tomorrow I will have my lawyer update it. After signing we will get tested.

Me:for what.

Him:in the contract it is stipulated we wont always use a condom so you will need birth control plus we need to get tested.

Me:can't we use a condom all the time.

Him: we could but the problem is I think I'm going to be addicted to you i wont have time for it all the time so let's be safe.

How is someone bold enough to say that.

To say I'm shocked that i accepted the contract would be a lie because when i i saw him today waiting for me. i had made my mind up. deep down i think it was always a yes.

I AM A FLOWER

.

.
.
Inset 14
.
.
.

You see this man has ran through my mind for days now his got an effect on me and I'm glad to know I have one on him too.

We were in his car at the back you could literally cut the tension with a knife. I can literally feel the heat of his leg next to me jeez this is too much.

I think I'm breathing louder than usual I see the route that is being taken is the one he took when all of this started his house his hand is on my bare arm it's leaving tingles wherever it touches.

I've never been horny because of a mere touch. But right now it's a different story.

We get to his house he opens the door this time around he doesn't wait for the driver he is holding me on the waist we make our way inside.

Him:would you like something to drink.

Me:some water please.

I think staying sober will be better for me.

He comes back with it and a glass of whiskey I guess that is for him.

I drink some water too keep cool but I can feel him staring at me.

Him:we wont do much until we get tested but I would like to know a few things

Me:like what.

Him:how many sexual partners have you had?

me:excuse me

him:it's a simple question I think I deserve to know .

Me:3 what about you.

Him:you dont need to know.

Me:that's not fair.

Him:last time I checked I'm the one in charge.

Me:will you throw that in my face all the time.

Him:I'm not throwing it it's a fact beautiful.

Next question have you performed oral before.

Me:ehhm yes.

A grin was on his face.

Him:do you like to get tounge fucked.

Jeez cant he warn me before he says such I was drinking water and some spilled.

Him:you haven't answered the question beautiful

Me:I guess I do.

Him:you guess you do ?

Me:what am I suppose to say?.

Instead of answering me he stood up and got a hold of my hand next thing we were walking of to somewhere until we got to some double doors he opened them it was a huge bedroom I'm guessing the masters.

He came close to my ear

him: today I will give you a definite answer for that question.

His lips were on mine before i could react he has me on the wall I cant get away his lips leave mine and his leaving kisses on my neck and shoulder I'm heaving like a crazy women I want more and more is what I get as his lips are back on my mouth my leg are suddenly on his waist and I'm dry jumping him like a teenager he gets a hold of my ass he squeezes it. I cant help but moan a little louder. where has this man been all my life. His hands are all over my body I'm trying to take his damn shirt off but I'm struggling next thing I'm ripping it his lips are of mine is he angry. But I look a him he is amused.

Him:this is about you we not fucking.

He takes me to the bed puts me down then his back to kissing me. This man is smooth all of a sudden the zip on my dress is open his lips are still on mine I'm moaning for more I cant stop moving he is taking it off I want to feel his skin too so I take of his shirt off he has got a body of a god those muscles those abs I cant stop touching them and he seems to like it too. My dress is of I only realise it now he pulls out of the kiss his eyes are roaming on my body I dont feel self conscious because of the look his giving me like I'm the most beautiful thing his seen. He is making me feel some type way.

Him:I am going to taste you then eat you beautiful.

Oh my I just got wetter If that is possible I'm thankful that cynthia always pushes me to shave.

This man is driving me crazy he startson my legs leaving little kisses then my stomach his kissing everywhere except the place I want. .

Him:say it

Me:please....please.

Him:please what.

Oh why is he making me say it he take of my underwear but he still has not given me what I want

Me:please can you e....ahhh

Before I can finish my sentence his kissing me at my most sensitive place but his not giving me everything he wants me begging.

And his got me where he wants me.

Me:please eat me!

Without even a word he is on me oh jeez his not giving me any mercy it feels so good his eating me like a starved man his tounge is everywhere I'm screaming like a mad women my hands are on his head I dont want him to stop his sucking on me like I'm so delicious it the sexiest thing ever his now sucking and rubbing me with his finger of gosh this is good.the sounds he makes me only make me wetter.

Me:ahhhhhh dont.. stop please ahh...

If he can stop now I think I would cry his got his finger in me now the pressure is so much I wish it could last forever it feels good

Him:I want you to cum now

his licking me like its his last meal his word alone leave me going on the edge.I feel it coming on me like a waterfall in that moment I'm screaming

Me:aaahhhh fuck..

Here I am cumming this man is still licking me like a mad man making my climax last like no other i find myself shacking as I feel another climax not as intense a stage first one. once I come from my high I feel weak like I'm jelly I'm just breathing I've never felt anything like that he makes his way to me and he kisses me I taste my juices . it's so sexy I'm moaning weakly I'm still so weak.

Him:you the best thing I've tasted.

He could be just telling me a lie but in this moment i believe him because he made me orgasm like never .we both lying down my hand on his abdomen..I think I'm sleeping like a baby today..

him:now tell me how was that.

Me:it was the best thing ever

I probably sounded drunk because I was drowsy and all. With a weak smile.

Him:sleep beautiful.

He held me close as I went into dreamland all thanks to him.

.
. .
.

Oh this bad is so comfortable wait a minute whose bed is it I wake I very disoriented I look around then I remember what happened yesterday in here .

I'm still naked but the bed cover is covering me Mr intense is not here I make my way to the bathroom they is an extra toothbrush it looks new thats thoughtfully him. I use it, i freshen up I see a gown in here let me use it. I make my way to look for him this gown is so comfy it's grey in colour i find him in the lounge his on his phone let me not disturb him or seems important. I make my way back up I decide to take a shower. When I get out I find him on the bed.

Me:morning.

Him: morning beautiful.

He has a grin on his face he puts out his hand indicating for me to come to him I make my way to him he kisses me on the lips but it's for a short while.

Him: I orderd some food for us

me: let me quickly get dress

him : stay in the gown my pa is getting you some clothes.

Oh ok.

He leads me to the dining table and they is food I think it's too much for two people but who am I to say no.

We take our seats and dig in the food is divine.

Him: so we need to hurry we got a busy schedule today .

Me: really we do how does it look like?

Him: we got a doctors appointment then they is the meeting with my lawyer. I think we can squeeze in some apartment or car shopping whichever one you prefer.

Me: so sudden

I felt overwhelmed.

Him: I need to deliver side of the deal just like you will.

Me: I guess it makes sense.

Him: so let's discuss the mr intense thing.

Me: what.

Him: oh you thought I didn't hear you so that what you call me you said it yesterday in the midst of your orgasm.

Oh my word I'm mortified me and my big mouth why did I say that. The worst part is I dont even remember it I'm so use to calling him that without his knowledge.

Me: I'm sorry that was a mistake.

Him: oh no beautiful I dont think so where did that nickname come from.

I cant believe I did that argh no.

Before I could answer I was save by the buzzer so he did not get time to push for an answer when he came back he had a bag in his hand.

Him: you can go dress up we should get going.

I took the bag with me it seemed fancy I'm glad I did not see his pa i dont need to be the topic of office gossip.

I took out the clothes it was a dress mxxm couldnt she get Jean's ok let me not complain the dress was nice but a little short did she think she was buying for a prostitute it's too tight it's a size too small I cant wear this. I was about to take it of.

"Dont"

I looked back he was standing by the door.

Me:its too tight and short.

Him:you look hot.

Me:I cant breath.

Him:one day you must wear it for me I just got hard looking at you.

I had no come back. He made his way too me and he unzipped it for me then he kissed dony shoulder then my back.

Him:I want you so bad.

I could feel his hard member on my ass he was pressing it there i was getting wet. But he he suddenly moved away.

Him:get dressed before i take you right now.

Then he was out leaving me hot.

They was another dress in the bag I wore that one it was not that bad unlike that other one.

Then I was on my way down stairs he was waiting there I wonder what time he bathed because when I woke up he was all dressed up. He lead me out we were in his garage he had 4 cars in there all very flashy I think one car would do attention seeker

Roll my eyes who am I kidding I would do the same if I was moneyed up.

.
. .
.

The ride to the hospital is peaceful with some music in the background it felt good.

I'm sure his all relaxed let me test that theory.

Me:so what your name?

I'm acting all casual about it.

He looked at me then back at the road what game is this I just want his name. Not his bank account.

I guess I ain't getting it and I am not even in the mood for pushing. I like how comfy this car is I never really thought of the car I want but I know it has to be a Mercedes I have always liked them I wonder if I can still drive I cant remember the last time I drove

"Sizwe".

Me:what

He was not looking at me.

Him:that's the name I go by.

What does he mean by go by.doesnt a normal person say 'that's my name'

But I'm glad to have a name .mr intense was getting to obvious especially after I had exposed myself plus I dont want to be calling him sir or mr bhengu.

Me:sizwe..sizwe

He looked at me like some weirdo I'm practicing. The name is new to me.

Me:I'm in the car with sizwe.

I was like a child who just got candy.

Him:I'm starting to regret telling you my name.

Me:well I dont care sizwe.

I said that smiling I saw him grin but he tried to hide it. But I saw it.

.

.

.

Dont forget to hit the like button and comment.

I AM A FLOWER

.

.

.

Insert 15

.

.

.

I wouldn't say I hate hospital but that would be exaggerating.I am not a fan of them.we just arrived . We make our way out this hospital is huge it seems busy but classy I know it's a private hospital.

The inside is very clean but aren't hospitals suppose to be clean so I'm being silly.

We dont wait in the line by the receptionist we still walking be grabs my hand maybe he thinks I will get lost I dont know. We make our way to a closed office he doesn't know he just enter like wow. When we get in I actually understand why now I see his brother sandile the friendly one he sees us he smiles at me.

Sandile:you must learn to you asshole.

They do some manly handshake I'm shocked to see him loosen up but this is his brother after all.

Sandile:nice to see you again zintle what are you doing with this fool.

Him:dont talk shit here sandile you the fool I told you was coming today.

Sandile:I did not expect to see youwith her. I hope he did not force you here.

Me:no he did not *while laughing

Sandile:let's get to the matter of the moment I will have a nurse test you then after that we will do the contraceptive so you may got to room 4b.

So his brother already knew why we here I wonder if he knows about the contract shit I hope not.

Me:ok thank you.

Sandile:bro I hope you still coming for Emily's birthday on friday right.

Him:how can I miss my little Angel's birthday.

Sandile:she would be so sad she misses you

This was another side I was seeing of his.

I think Emily is his niece if I'm not mistaken by the way they were talking.

After they stopped talking we mad our way out.

Me:you and your brother are pretty close.

Him:I have no choice his very annoying.

Me:I know you dont mean that .

Him:i do but his my brother so i live with it.

We got to room 4b and yet again this men did not knock.

The nurse seemed friendly she made me feel comfortable

Him:we dont need the whole counseling shit just test us we in a rush.

Now that was mean she seemed scared but she got to testing us but I still sense she was nervous this man could do that to someone

Her:it will take a week before you can come take your results.

I heard sizwe groan so i looked at him.

Him:we dont have a week to wait.

He really wasn't the patient type.

Her: 2 days is the best we can do because we need to test for all STI's .

Him:ok.

He was sulking I felt like laughing.

Him:let's go.

He took my hand before I could respond and we were out I mean he needs to chill. 2 days ain't bad.

Me:sizwe.

He did not answer me.

Me:sizwe you pulling me.

Then he stopped and looked at me.

him:sorry beautiful I told you my patience had run out now I still have to wait when I want you so bad.

I'm just glad to know his not arrogant to the point that he cant say sorry because the he would be unbearable.

he kissed my lips then we walked back to his brothers office.

.
. .
. .
. .

I was so glad when we were done with all I chose the injection as my contraceptive because I use to have it until I stopped dating for a while.

me:I'm tired.

Him:we need to sign the contract today.

Me:but im tired.

Him:no I donti cant postpone this so let's do this and get done with it.

Me:argh you so bossy.

Him:I am your boss.

He was smirking.

Me:mxxm.

Him:by the way you not a cleaner anymore yoh dont need that job .

Me:but I still want another job I'm going to start job hunting.

He looked at me.

Him:you do have a job.

Me:I need a real one

Him:it is a real one.

He had his eyebrow up he cant be serious anyway I won't listen to him

Me:well I'm not giving up on this so please just accept I want a job.

Him:I feel like putting that mouth to good use.

He was biting his lip. I was still shocked with that statement. Let me change the subject.

Me:so what is the budget of the car

him:do I look like a man who deals with budgets what you want is what you get.

He had an arrogant smile on his face.

Me:those are words that can make any woment go crazy.

Him:but you dont look all that excited.

Me:I'm still trying to absorb everything.

Him:well you better because they is no turning back now.

I know that I was overwhelmed but I would be lying if I said I regretted taking this offer. I dont know how I will tell my parents I probably wont I will just move out.

And then they is cynthia my besty I know she can never judge me but it's still a lot to take in or tell.

"Stop overthinking beautiful".he got me out of my thoughts I looked at him.

Me:you right let me just take it day by day.

Him:you a grown women you can decide how to live your life .

Me:you right.

Him:I'm always right.

I sensed some playfulness but I'm sure he believed it.

We got to this huge law firm after all it was to sign the contract but I cant believe he had a lawyer draw it up couldnt he do it himself.

He opened my door for me I noticed he always does for a jerk he can surprise me. We made our way in it was so huge here they was a receptionist and when she saw him she immediately made her way to us.

Her:afternoon sir mr Johnson is already in his office I will lead the way.

Ok I felt like she wanted him first of all she did not greet me like she did not see me then she shakes her visibly flat ass in front of us all the way to the office but who am I to judge this man is fine put aside his attitude.

Of course sizwe did not knock I'm think it's a habit. does this man ever knock on doors that dont belong to him.

When we got in they was this short old white men he looked like a lawyer if lawyers had a certain face he looked friendly.

Him:mr bhengu.

Him:Louis how you doing.

Louis:I'm good and you, how are you mam?

Him:I'm good we here to sign

Me:I'm good and you.

So we got to the signing I took my seat.

me:I would like to read the contract before signing to see if it was changed to what we discussed

I saw him grin

Him:smart one beautiful but I'm a man of my word Louis hand the contract to the lady.

So I started reading through it and I was glad to see they was no anal I did not want it it horrified me everything looked in order here I was signing. They was no more changing my mind I signed then he signed then this lawyer man signed as a witness he gave us each our own copy to keep. i was glad when we were done I need a bed and maybe a glass of wine. Car shopping can wait for another day I cant believe I spent a whole day with him.

We were making our way out the building I'm glad it did not take long.

We got in the car .

Me:can you drop me off at my friends place

Him:sure tomorrow I want you to go shopping for your own place I dont need you staying at your parents place because I will be popping in at anytime.

Now it make sense why he wants me to have my own place.

Me:is they also no budget.

Him:yes beautiful but be within reason.

me:I'm reasonable ok, so you wont be joining me.

Him:no just tell me what you like and I will get it for you.

Me:ok sizwe.

He rolled his eyes it looked so funny that I could not help but laugh.

Him:you abusing my name.

Me:well that's because I'm adjusting to using it.

Him:I want you to also think of an allowance within reason too dont try and bankrupt me.

I laughed at that.

Me:mmh this will be a hard a hard one.

So we got to Cynthia's place he got out the car and opened my door he was now staring at me I felt like a child compared to his larger and stronger frame. He suddenly got a hold of my waist and brought me closer to him I looked at him and he was looking at me we brought our lips together this guy must have went to kissing school if it exist I held his face they was a stubble growing but it felt so good I savoured the kiss I did not want to let go neither did he until I felt breathless I pulled out but I put my head on his chest then we pulled out.

Him:I cant wait to have you in my bed beautiful.

I did not say anything but I also wanted him as bad.

I'm not expecting Any other loving or romantic words from him because I know that's all he will give me after all we ain't dating I did not need a reminder. I took my bag and made my way to the stairs but I suddenly got an edge to look back so I looked back he was looking at me with that intense face of his.

Me:bye sizwe.

He actually laughed but he did not say it back I knew he wouldn't I got to cynthias place I could tell that cee hadn't been here I'm sure her and njabulo are fucking like crazy at least her.

I went to the bathroom to take a shower I'm going to have an early night . But before that I need to eat im starving .

I've got a lot to think about but I'm not going to rush it I think I need to ask my friend for some advice she is the only one who can help me but for today let me eat then get some shut eye.

.
. .

If they is something I hate is being waken up when I'm sleeping but you know what cynthia seems to not understand that. She literally woke me up screaming now I feel grumpy all because of her.

Me:jeez cee stop.

Her:I missed you girl.

Me:please dont we usually see each other weekends now you here talking about missing me .

Her:anyway grumpy face I made you breakfast.

Me:bring it maybe after that I will forgive you

So we were eating on the bed.

Me:friend I need your advice.

She looked at me.

Her:you know I'm always here for you even though I sometime give shit advice.

Me:I know that's true.

Her:now start talking.

Me:ok friend so they is something going on between me and mr intense

Her:spit it out now I need to know I knew that man wanted you.

Me:its complicated friend.

Her:how just tell me so I can know.

Me:so me and him have like sort of a arrangement like his going to be supporting me and we going to be having sex.

Yes I had to tell her a remix of my story I could not tell her about the contract.

Her:so what is he offering you.

Me:he says I should look for an apartment today.

She was screaming like a mad women next thing she is dragging me.

Her:come on go get dressed so we can go house shopping.

She was all excited she got me in the vibe too.

So I got dressed and so was she we looked good we wanted people to take us serious before going we Googled a few options. We saw an apartment in hyde park we decided to check it out plus it would be close to Cynthia's place so it's a win. We called the agent to meet us but she informed us the apartments were new so it was open house all day.so that mad things easy.

This area was so nice it was even running friendly and not too busy we got to the apartment I was falling in love but it's too soon to tell. We got in it was a modern look oh my cynthia convinced me to talk to the agent so I made my way to her.

Me:morning I would like to know more about this place.

Her:morning miss these are new apartments that are fully furnished including parking and 24 hour security this place is going for 12000 per month because it's high in demand. The apartment consists of one marster bedroom with a ensuite bathroom it has a guest bedroom with a guest toilet kitchen with built ins and an open concept lounge.people are loving it and have been renting and buying so if you considering it I would advice you be quick about it.

Me:ok thank you .

Her:here is my card if you interested we will take it from there.

Me:ok thank you again.

I was suddenly hesitant it's quite costly I went back to cee.

Her: so what do you think.

Me:its so nice but the price

her:what's your budget.

Me:he never gave me one but he says it should be within reason.

Her:why dont you phone him and ask.

Me:I dont know cee maybe we will find something else.

her:but it won't be like this just phone and see what he says .

After some great convincing I decided to phone him he was not answering I felt like cutting the call till I heard him.

Him:beautiful

Me:sizwe.

Him:what's wrong

Me:nothing.

Him:so you called me because what you miss me.

I felt like laughing I felt embarrassed. He was being sarcastic.

Me:no so isn't it you told me to go house shopping today

him: get to the point beautiful.

Me:they is a one I like but i think it's a little pricey.

Him:I'm busy right now beautiful how about we meet tomorrow so we can see it.

Me:ok and sorry for disturbing you.

After that I cut the call at least he did not say no.

Me:he did not say no so they is hope cynthia was all happy so was I.

So we made our way back to her flat I was going back home today I might have been ignoring the calls I had got from my mum but it was time to face the music plus hopefully soon I would be moving out. I would have to come up with a lie for them too.

So cynthia drove me to my house we hugged I already miss her my besty. I got out by the way I felt I knew it was time to get my own place and thanks to sizwe that would be possible suddenly this place did not feel like home and it hurt.

Dont forget to comment.

I AM A FLOWER

.

.

.

Insert 16

.

.

.

I could tell that everyone was home unfortunately. I was happy to see they was no one in the lounge they probably in their room its a monday people work after all.

I saw that they was no food that was cooked so I decided to cook.

I did not cook anything complicated i made a simple stew with rice .

Thats when I heard ayanda on the phone she was making her way down here after sometime she cut that call.

Her:tjo you finally back do you know how we have been looking for you

Me:well they was no need i was at Cynthia's.

Her:you weren't answering your phone.

Me:i know but I was busy.

Her:if you say so.

So i set tha table so we could eat.

I saw my parents coming down they probably smelt the food but i dont know why they did not cook when I was not here.

Me:afternoon.

Daa:zintle you finally decided to come back.

oh here we go.

Me:i was with cynthia.

Mum:that friend of yours I dont like her .

Me:you have never liked her but she is my friend.

Mum: you can be so rude wena.

Me:the food is ready let us eat.

I was in a good mood to let her ruin it for me.

I was glad when she also dropped it because I know how pushy and argumentative she can be.

Once I was done I got to cleaning I wanted to watch some movies to get my mind of things.

I was glad when people retired to bed early it was monday so they were probably tired unlike me who just spent the day house shopping.

It sounds good to say that hey.

.
. .
. .
. .

Jeez I wish I could ignore this phone maybe this person will get the memo if I dont answer. I mean who phones so early I take the phone still half asleep.

Me:hello.

Person:beautiful.

Oh shit that voice took all the sleep away.

I was suddenly awake.

Him:get ready I'm 10 minutes away

me:what?

Him:you wanted us to see the apartment I'm available now unless you change your mind.

Me:no! I will be ready you just caught me of guard

him:dont be late or I will leave

Jeez does he have to be so mean I quickly jumped out of bed I did not have time so I took a quick shower literally 5 minutes. I decided to wear some leggings and a crop top with sneakers just to be quick and i was out. When I got downstairs I was met by my mum.

Me:morning.

Her:where are you going dressed like that.

Me:I'm going for a run i will be back

Her:wont you be late for that job if yours .who will cook if you going for a run.

Me:bye, I got to go.

I did not wait for her reply I was out I think me wearing like this worked to my advantage because my story makes sense. I knew I was late because I saw his car outside but who can dress in 10 minutes I took 30 minutes which is not bad.

I got out to his car he was inside.this man really is a gentleman when it comes to doors because he opened it for me from the inside I got in.

Me:morning.

Him:you late.

Me:I know but you should have told me yesterday you were coming.

Him:next time be alert I wont always have time to tell you. You must always be prepared for me to pop up.

I guess he was in a bad mood well too bad for him.

I put the radio on you should see they eye he gave me hau he should lighten up .

Me:what's with the mood.

He did not answer me mxm well I'm in a great mood I just hope this mood of his does not cause him to not accept the place I want.

So we got to the place he was still in his mood well fuck him.

I walked in front since I did not need his bad energy that was until I felt someone behind me he suddenly had his hand around my waist he kissed my neck .

Him:you make it hard for a guy to be angry with an ass like that.

oh so that's what this is about he kissed my neck again causing me to soften up too I could not resist I turned around and he immediately attacked my lips with a kiss that was so passionate I moaned in his mouth he squeezed my ass which made me moan again that's when I remembered we were in a public space so I pulled out. But he was still holding on to me.

Him:let's go check out this place.

Me:I hope you say yes.

Him:so far so good we will see dont get your hope up.

So we made our way in I fell in love again he was asking the agent about the safety and all that I just wanted him to agree once we were done we made our way outside

Me:so what do you think?

Him:I will call the agent tomorrow and deal with all the paper work.

I was so happy I lost all sense I jumped on him I only realised what I did when it was too late he did not let me go down instead he held me I was embarrassed.

Me:sorry.

Him:what are you sorry for.

Me:this.

He smirked.

Him:I like you free so dont be apologetic beautiful.

At least he put me down this guy is driving me crazy I'm even doing stupid things.

So we made our way to his car I thought he would be dropping me off but he drove in the direction of his house.

I'm just going to keep quiet after all I want him to get me that apartment.

His hand was suddenly on my lap he was stroking my thigh surprisingly I felt comfortable with it.

His place was not far from the place I wanted I think that's why he agreed.

He drove in . I can never get use to how big and beautiful this house is but I would get lonely if I stay here alone.i wonder if his not lonely.

We made our way inside He pulled me to the the lounge he sat down I was about to sit down also.

Him:dont you think I deserve some kind of thank you.

Me:what.

He just looked at me instead of answering he was smirking but I was still confused.

Him:take of your clothes.

I did not expect this but I guess it's time to work for the pay I'm getting.

I was now nervous. But I started taking of my top he was looking at me so closely with his eyes roaming I was feeling self conscious until I saw the look he was giving me it made me forget all about my nerves.

I took of the leggings I was trying to be sexy about it I hope it was. Once I was left in may panties and bra he signalled for me to come to him with his fingers.

I walked to him and he was still looking at me.

Him:get on your knees.

His voice was more hoarse I was hesitant to do that. Like what the fuck.what i look like his literally bossing me around.

The look he gave me changed it all I went down he looked at me he was grinning. Then his eyes suddenly went to the huge bulge in his pants I visibly swallowed I knew what he wanted without him saying anything.

I was suddenly nervous again but a part of me wanted to do it not because I had to but I craved too. So my hand went to his zip I heard him take in a heavy breath .

I did not want to stroke his ego but this man had a huge dick but I did not expect less. I took it out his pants I could not help but look at it looking at it. It was beautiful that was the slut in me thinking that.

I held it in my hands it was warm he took another shakey breath.

Him:beautiful.

I was suddenly brave enough my head went down I took the first lick after that like a women hooked on the taste I started licking and moving my other hand I tried to deep throat him but I could not get all of him in but I kept on going because of his reaction his hand was now on my head but it was not a hard grip. He was not groaning loud but I could hear him.

I started slurping the dick like a ice-cream I could feel he was about to come so I went faster.

Him:beautiful.

His voice was so hoarse he pushed my head away when he was cumming I was proud of myself to see him lose control like this was something else for once I had the power.

I stood up but was shocked when he pulled me to his lap so I straddled him.

Him:that was lovely.

he kissed my neck. I was breathless I did not realise how sucking him made me so wet till now. His hand moved to my stormach then it went lower I had goosebumps and my breath was shakey. he started taking of my thong I wanted him so badly his hand went on my sensitive part he was looking at me I lost all thought. All I wanted was for him to satisfy me he was stroking me slowly I needed more and he knew that but he probably wanted me begging.

Me:please ahhh

He still did not give me what I wanted but he was rubbing my clit and it felt good.

Me:please sizwe. Ahhhhhh I want you.

That had him smirking.

Him:I want yoh too but we need to be a little more patient.

I whimpered like why was I so needy next thing I know his finger fucking me and it's not like the real thing but he knows what his doing because it feels so good I'm also riding his hand I've lost all sense all I want is to cum. I suddenly feel a huge wave and it feels like the best thing my head is on his shoulder as I try and catch my breath I feel his finger leave my body I look at him he takes his hand and licks his fingers while looking at me and smirks at me that leaves my clit vibrating what is this man doing to me i just held on to him. He stood up with me in his arms he was walking to somewhere until we got into a room it was not the main bedroom it was another room he put me on the bed then stood up.

Him:i have to go to work you can use the bathroom here you dont need to lock up or anything when you ready to leave my helper is here the driver will take you home.

Without a good bye he was gone but I did not expect more his not mh man his my boss I felt like sleeping but I know that's not what he said but I will just nap a little I will probably be gone before he comes back. I try to nap but i feel like if I sleep right now I will probably fall into deep sleep let me go home this bed is comfy.

I see that he has put my clothes on the bed I wear them now the challenge is finding this driver you know what I will just take a uber home.

.
. .

Getting home I felt exhausted I did not want to cook but I had too I got inside it was still early for anyone to be home but then I heard moans jeez this girl needs to get another place to fuck. But its none of my business let me get cooking and mind my own business.

While I was cooking ayanda and her mystery man made their way down.unlike the guy from last time this one was not bad.they made their way to me .

Ayanda:hey girl.

Me:hey.

Her:I'm just going upstairs to take a shower.

The bitch was gone leaving me with her stranger who by the way was in his boxers I was so uncomfortable is he not planning to go home because last time I checked our parents will be home soon so why is this nigga not gone.

Anyway i will act like his not here and continue cooking but his staring at me.

Me:do you have a problem.

Him:I'm just staring at God's work..

Me:fuck you .

He chuckles this guy does not know me his making me uncomfortable who flirts with the sister of the girl they just fucked I'm repulsed and here he is smiling as if i would ever want him. When is ayanda coming so she can fetch this guy of hers.

I was almost done cooking plus it was too hot to be on the stove for a long time.

"What is this"

And then I looked back to be met with my dad and his angry face . I hope he does not think this guy is mine.

Me:afternoon baba.

Him:is this what you do, disrespect me like this.

Me:no I thinks you misunderstanding the situation I did not come with this guy I found ayanda with him.

My mum decided it was perfect to step in there with her drama she was screaming can they not see I'm trying to explain and this stupid guy ran out instead of clarifying things.

Mum:I knew you were sleeping around in my house can you see what she does.

Me:I'm not its ayanda.

Ayanda chose that time to come down she better tell the truth.

Dad:is it true ayanda.

I looked at her waiting for her to tell the truth but no she decided to just keep quiet and act like a lost bitch.

Me:tell the truth.

Dad:out.

He said this looking at me.

Me:what?

Him:I said out.

I'm standing there I'm shocked what is happening what does he mean when he say out.out where?

Mum:did you not hear him you cant respect our house so leave.

Me:but I did nothing.

The look I got was all enough reason for me to shut up but nope I had to fight where would I go.

Me:ayanda tell them the truth why you acting like you did not have sex with that guy I found you here with him.

Dad:that's enough stop with your lies.why would you lie about your own sister sies.

Me:she is the one lying why dont you believe me I'm not going anywhere.

Mum:you are going you rude child.

Me:I'm not ayanda should go.

And there's that shit she slapped me again and it hurt like the previous time. but I wont cry I wont give them the satisfaction.

Me:I will go dont worry about me if I'm homeless or not but you ayanda i hope it eats you up. I wonder if ayanda had told you she is the one who had sex here would you have chased her out or is it because you think it's me.

I walked away after saying that before I got another slap I need to take some of my clothes.

Mum:where're you going the door is that way.

Arguing would not help I took my bag and got out only then did I cry it hurt .where will I go.

My phone was ringing I didn't know for how long I have been standing here.

Me:hello.

Person:beautiful you left without the driver when i told you to go home with him.

Me:sorry I forgot.

Me:when will my apartment be ready

Him:aren't you impatient it will probably be 2 weeks from now we need to sign the lease at the start of the month.

I lost all hope. 2 weeks is long.

Me:ohhk

Him:wait you dont sound alright talk to me.

Me:its nothing.

Him:where are you.

Me:I'm fine.im at home

Him:you know what I will be there in 10 minutes dont make me wait.

He cut the call should i stay or should I just go I can't have him see me like this I'm a mess

But what choice do I have I left my money in my room right now all i have is my phone with this little ridiculous bag that only has about R50 the card he gave me is in here but I need a Atm.

.

.

.

Remember to comment 

I AM A FLOWER

.

.

.

Insert 17

.

.

.

I find myself hurt by what just happened I think I zoned of because next thing I see is a car in front of me I had planned to take a taxi to Cynthia's but now it's not possible because the person I was avoiding is now standing in front of me he does not ask me anything he just opens the door for me and I get in I feel like crying again I'm such a cry baby. He drives as music plays in the background I think if he can try and talk to me now I would cry more .I cant believe my own sister threw me under the bus I mean she just stood there not saying anything letting me take the blame for shit I never did right now I'm hurt but soon I will be angry when it all settles. We drive into his house. We get in I'm not glad to be back because I feel like I'm in his space invading it and he is very private.

I sat down on the couch that now had a different memory for me but all that didn't matter now.

He came back with a glass of water why was he acting like this he sat down.

Him:talk.

He seemed angry.i just did not want to cry infront of him

Me:its silly .

Him:I dont care talk.

Me:my parents think I brought a guy over and had sex with him in their house.

Him:did you.

He looked so mad can he give me a chance to talk he,was ready to go all apeshit

Me:no I did not it was my sister but she let them believe it was me so we fought and they chased me out.

I felt so embarrassed telling him this like how would he view me.

Him:so they choose to slap you again.

He was looking at my cheek. His jaw went hard.

Him:I hope you telling me the thruth because I do not share beautiful you dont want to betray me because trust me you dont want to know what i will do if you ever pull such shit on me.

He did not look like he was joking his face showed that.

Me:I'm not lying.

Him:so they didn't care if you homeless.

I did not respond what would I say.

Him:you can stay here for today tomorrow I will try and get them to move the lease of the apartment.

Me:I can stay with my friend for now.

He looked at me.

Him:I want you in your own place I dont need her in our shit so you will stay here for now.

Me:she wont.

Him:I dont care I still stick to what I say so accept it.Now go take a bath and come back we will have dinner. Use the room you where in today.

I decided to listen to him i was in no mood to argue. I took a shower that's when I remembered I had no clothes or any underwear jeez the stress was back but let me take it one day at a time.they was a gown in here so it was a relief I just wore it and made my way down barefoot I could not wear sneakers again i was tired of them.

Whe i got down i was shocked to find him in the kitchen cooking i think i need to wipe my eyes was i crying so much that I'm seeing things.

I made my way to him.

Me:I did not know you can cook.

Him:you dont know me.

Now there's that jerk I roll my eyes but he catches me doing so. He give me this look but it makes me feel like laughing.

Him:set the table.

Me:you have to say please.

Him:last time I check this is my house.

Me:well I dont even want to be here.

Him:yet you are because you homeless.

Me:why do you have to be a jerk.

Did I just say that I turn around to look at him and his also looking at me also his angry but he smirks in a weird way.

Him:I am a jerk so get use to it.

Well isn't he honest I prepared the table I was starving.

He brought the food it looked like it was rice I think with chicken but it looked weird. So we sat doesn and started eating.

Ok this is horrible this did not taste good it was so salty and it tasted burnt. I forced myself to swallow but I could not take more I looked at him and he was also not eating.

Me:ehhm do you always cook like this.

Him:like what.

Me:tell me you not enjoying this

hkm:what's wrong with it.

Me:so you telling me this taste normal too you.

Guys ixwas not overreacting it tasted bad I know I should have appreciated the gesture but this was not good at all.

Him:my helper usually cooks.

Me:well thank you for trying but I cant eat this.

Him:so you can cook something for us since this is that bad for you.

Me:let me do that because this is bad.

I heard him laugh at my statment but i stood up and threw away the horrid food I would make a quick creamy pasta. While I was cooking he was on his phone.

Once I was done I took the food to him.

And we started eating.

Him:this taste good.

Me:thank you.

Him:you a good cook.

I was shocked with all the compliments this side of him was something new to me.

He ate all his food like a starved man he probably was starving he was about to eat rubbish.I cleaned up I was doing the dishes when I heard him come at the back of me he started kissing my neck his hands were now on the belt of the robe he was slowly untying it while still kissing my neck I left what I was busy with I turned around to face him we started kissing it felt so sensual and natural to be doing it. Next thing I know he puts me on top of the kitchen counter and he is inbetween my legs my

gown is now open I feel his garden member on my thigh it sends tingles all over me. His lips are on me his kissing my neck again I love it when he does that .

Me:sizwe....

Him:I have to admit the way you say my name makes me hard.

He suddenly kisses my chest I shiver his mouth went lower to my breast he was kissing them .

Him:beautiful

He started sucking one while rubbing the other.

I held his head it felt good he must not stop.

Me:sizwe ahhhhhh

He suddenly stops and he was back up he kissed my cheek.

Him:I hate this mark it pisses me but it does not take away from your beauty you mine and no one can touch you.

His mouth was back I found myself lying on the counter his other hand was on my stomach as it slowly made its direction down he was now rubbing me as he sucked on my breast the feeling was just so out of this world his hand was doing things to me I was moaning loudly he payed attention to each part of my body and I liked it he was rough but gentle at the same time. I was screaming and I did not care if anyone heard me. My orgasm was very intense and he did not stop even after I had cum which led to a second one. Only then did he stop living me panting. He literally left me butt naked on the counter I felt embarrassed I just took the gown and ran to the room he allocated to me, I think a shower will help . Who leaves immediately after making you orgasm I guess he does I'm annoyed by it but I know I need to get use to the fact that they will be no cuddling or any affection between him and me.

.
. .

I woke up today thinking what happened yesterday was all a dream but the room I was in told me it all happened I was not dreaming. I got out of bed and took a shower I had no clothes to wear so I had to repeat mine I will use Sizwes card to buy some clothes I'm sure he wont mind. I checked my phone it was already 9 .I'm sure he was gone already his workaholic I am guessing.I dont know about this living arrangement but I know it wont work.i made some cereal by the way i was shocked he had cereal in his house he did not strike me as the cereal type.

Once I was done eating I went shopping for clothes I should be excited for a new wardrobe but the situation was not allowing me any excitement I bought my essentials some make up.i am still going to try and get my things i mean those are my thing some I even bought with my hardwork and they were some that were new from my shopping trip with cynthia I had never worn them.

I felt like crying again but being in the public made me hold it back once done I took a uber home with my many bags oh did I just say home I meant my bosses house I'm homeless after all.

When I got in I saw a women in the kitchen oh she must be the helper she was in a uniform.

Me:afternoon.

Her:afternoon madam.

Me:hai ma you can call me zintle.

Her:ok sisi you are so pretty I hope mr bhengu is treating you well.

Me:ehhm he is.

Now that was uncomfortable if she knew we ain't even dating for her to say that.

Her:come sit down I made some sandwiches.

I was starving so I did that they tasted so good.

Her:sisi I'm going, this week I'm finishing early.

Me:no problem.

Her:I can't cook dinner is it ok.

Me:ma it's fine I will cook enjoy the rest of your day.

She looked like she was in a rush so I got to the cooking I was thinking about how I will have to call cynthia and ask her to stay there from tomorrow I cant be here anymore.

Let me go change I dont want Sizwe to find me in yesterday's clothes I wore a striped yellow and white jumper it was so cute and chilled. I looked hot in it if I was bragging.

I cooked some roasted potatoes with grilled fish and a salad.

I need to find a day to go to my parents and talk to then I mean who just throws someone out like I mean nothing to them they still have not phoned especially ayanda that one I'm coming for her the nerve she has.

So I was almost done cooking when I heard the door being banged I looked back jeez he looks like he was in a bad mood .

I looked at him he looked good in his grey suit does this man ever look anything less than good.

I did not know what to say so I just shut my mouth.

Him:I'm hungry.

Can he not see I'm still cooking and I ain't his maid

He sat down like he was waiting for food let me not start trouble with this grumpy pants I dished up for him he took the food and he was eating so If I was not here who does he think would have cooked for him and his demanding ass.

I was not hungry so I made my way to the room I was using I was phoning cynthia I cant stay here with this man.

At least she answered.

Me:friend.

Her:hey girl how are you.

Me:I'm good I'm miss you.

Her:of course you miss me.

Me:mxm dont make ne regret it.

Her:argh.

Me:so can I stay with you for a while.

Her:do you even have to ask I can't wait for you to come .

Before I could respond I saw Sizwe standing by the door he looked angrier.

Me:ehhm friend I will call you later I got to go.

I cut the call . He was still looking at me and not talking.

Him:did I not say I will take care of you.

Ok I dont know what to say.

Him:you are under my care and I'm fixing shit so why do you want to move with that friend of yours.

Me: I feel like I'm in your space.

Him:did I tell you that.

Me:no but you always angry.

Hjm:yes I'm always angry so get use to it. When you signed that contract you signed yourself over to me so I think it's time you start taking instructions and trusting me to take care of you.

Oh shit what now.

Him:I'm sorting out your paperwork for your apartment for now you can stay in this room I have assigned to you.tomorrow I need a amount for your allowance so we can proceed and your account number.

After he said that he was out jeez now that was him in all his intense form .I layed down on the bed thinking what my life had turned into I basically got a new daddy and this one was a intense one.

.

.

.

Let's comment and like please to keep the story interesting♥

I AM A FLOWER

.

.

.

Insert 18

.

.

Have you ever cried yourself to sleep well today I found myself doing that the pain was too much to keep in but I'm tired of hurting. I heard the door opening does this man ever knock.

him:get ready we going and get our result at the hospital it's about damn time.

No good morning no hi mara this man.

Me:good morning to you too.

Him:beautiful you have 30 minutes dont be late.

Argh I made my way to the bathroom to freshen up this guy need to stop being so grumpy

I wore a short mastard summer dress with gladiator sandles. Did some light make up I looked good hey new clothes that you did not buy with your own money feel good.

I made my way out I found sizwe on his phone while eating breakfast it was probably business as usual. I sat down dished some fruit salad i did not feel like eating. I was just eating a few spoons.

Him:you must eat more than that.

He took of the phone to talk to me then he went back to his phone call.

I felt like rolling my eyes but I held it.

Men:I'm not hungry *while mumbling

Him:I will call you back I have something to deal with.

Argh can't he leave me why is he cutting his call now.

Him:you are going to eat yesterday you did not eat any dinner, starving yourself will not help.

Me:sizwe I'm not hungry.

He breathed in

him:the way you say my name but you wont distract me with that eat beautiful.

Now I must stuff myself with food when I'm not hungry I ate a few strips of bacon.

Me:I'm full i cant anymore

Him: but we will get something on the way I dont want you to lose all my assets.

I just blushed what is wrong with this guy.when did my body become his assets the nerve.

Me:ok can we go now.

I stood up made my way to the car I picked the car he drove that first time at the club I love this car even though I dont know its name. He did not see a problem in this because he got in a started driving.

Him:why did you pick this car.

Me:I like it.

Him:so you like this car?

Me:its so nice. What's the name?

Him: it's a mercedees GLE Coùpe you want it?

Me:that sounds tempting but this is the kind of car I want to buy with my own hard work so nope i want a small car fot now.

Him:are you sure.

Me:yes and when will I get that car.

Yes I am demanding after all I am working for it.

Him:tell me when you find the car.

Me:ok .

So we got to the hospital we went straight to the office we were in for our test this man was in such a rush I had to literally jog to keep up with him. I was not surprised when my test came out clean his were also clean and he was glad to be done with the wait.

Him:it was about damn time.

Me:so that's why you in a great mood.

He just grinned instead of answering me.

Him:let's go get some lunch.

Me:aren't you working today.

Him:I work when I want I'm my own boss.

Me:so why dont you take more offs because you work alot.

Him:I work for my success aren't you concerned.

Me:but now you successful you must trust someone and I'm not concerned I'm just saying.

Him:I know I'm successful but you dont get where I am by trusting people they know how to disappoint.

Me:your so sure about this.

Him:I'm the only person you should trust.

Me:well I dont trust you.

Him:you should because you mine.

I rolled my eyes.

Him:one of these days I'm going to spank that ass.

Me:well it's not on the contract so no.

Him:you getting brave beautiful I like it but don't let it piss me off.

Now I'm being warned I looked at him he does not look at me but I stare at his face he is so hot it's hard to believe.

Him:you like what you see.

I looked away instantly without answering his hand was suddenly on my thigh I did not want to admit it but I liked it there.

His hand was suddenly rising I held in my breath the whole time he was not looking at me his was stroking me so gently then he suddenly went higher he was rubbing me near my panty but he did not touch me where I wanted. I was so so wet I'm sure my panties were soaked.

Him:take of your underwear beautiful.

He was still looking at the road. I was so wet I could not listen to my senses so I took of my panties it was a hassle in the car but I was determined.

His hand was back on my thigh sending tingles everywhere I was breathless. He was so close why wont he just touch me he suddenly did.

Him:you so wet for me beautiful. Open your legs wide.

I opened them.

Him:wider beautiful.

Why was i so obedient oh yeah im horny his hand was back on my inner thigh this time he went closer and he tweaked my clit he had me all needy and he liked it he was rubbing me I held on to his hand I did not want him to stop he kept his pace a pace that I was loving I was scratching his hand but he did not stop me it felt so good I could feel it in the pit of my stormach I was about to cum he had me on the edge next thing I feel is him pulling his hand back

me:no sizwe ahhh.

Did he listen no he left me all needy without cumming his hand was back on the wheel I looked at him he has to be joking I was panting here ready to cum you know what I need to cum I put my hand where his was, he looked at me that look made me even wetter if that was possible by just looking at him that gave me enough guts he was still looking at me as I continued I was a moaning mess and there it was what I wanted so bad looking at the way he was biting his lip made it worse I came like a mad women after my high I was finally human again.that is when I realised he had stoped in the middle of nowhere because he was looking at me his hand had scratches I liked the way they looked like I was marking my territory. He attacked me with a kiss and I was kissing him back next thing I know I'm sitting on his lap while dry jumping him his breathing is as heavy as mine I'm back to the needy me my hands are everywhere on his body his are on my ass making everything better. I noticed his got a thing for my ass.

Him:beautiful if we dont stop now I will be fucking you in here and I don't want our first time together here.

He kissed me what he said made a lot of sense I went back to my seat and fixed my dress .after we were both back to our senses he started driving but his hard member was still visible.

He stopped by cafe faze they have good food here I was glad because to admit I was suddenly hungry. Then I remembered shit my panties now where did I put those I seriously couldnt find them I was looking around how can panties disappear in a car.

"Looking for these"

I looked at him he had them in his hand I tried to take them but he pulled them back he cant be serious right now

Me:give them to me.

Him:are you telling me or asking me.

He was smirking I had to be smart about my answer

Me:please can I have them.

I was even angry to say it. He seemed to be amused

Him:get out the car.

Oh hell no I looked at him.

Him:if you want them you will do as i say.

I came out the car he also came out he was on my side he was so close i moved a little back wanting some space i found myself surrounded by him and the car he came closer and kissed my neck why is he doing this to me. I was just relieved that we were in the basement it was not busy.

His hands were now on my legs.

Him:lift your leg up.

I decided to listen anything to get my panty back he slides it on my leg so soft I moan he smirks I wish he did not hear that.

He was taking his time once he was done he kissed my cheek.

Him:let's go have some lunch.

Is this guy for real does he want me to scream 'fuck me' now because all his doing is teasing me and his enjoying it. I followed him like a child who did not get any candy. The place was so nice I could smell all the baked good.we took our seats and orderd .

Me:are you that hungry.

You should have seen the amount of food that was on his plate like he was starving we just ate breakfast .

Him:yes I'm hungry but not for food for you.

Ok he say such now why so random I have no come back let me just eat this delicious carrot cake it's one of my faves.

Him:the way you moan for food beautiful soon you will be moaning for me.

Oh my I did not realise I made a sound let me stop I think I'm very sensitive right now but so is he.

I'm glad we get to enjoy the meal in peace then his phone rings he answers it.anyway it's none of my business let me continue with my meal. But it seems like the call was making him angry because he went from being fine to this mood.

Him:no I'm not busy I will be there in a hour...yes we need to sort it outok see you now.

He then cut his phone.

Him:let's go.

Me:I'm still eating.

Him:im not asking let's go.

Me:no .

He called the waitress.who came running.

Him:pack this food and bring a bill.

This guy cant he see I dont want.

Me:go where you want to go I'm still eating.

Him:zintle I'm not playing right now .

Oh shit now im zintle mxm I stood up I did not wait for him I dont know if I'm angry or im just being dramatic now I have to wait by the car because I dont have the keys stupid me after some time he comes with the bag with our take aways he does not open the door for me im hurt his face just shows his anger as he drives.

Well to bad for him once we get there I'm out I dont wait for him and his grumpy ass. I make my way to the tv room I sit down.

Him:why the fuck are you angry.

I'm ignoring him.

He makes his way to me .

Him:I'm not your boyfriend so I dont need this shit attitude if yours I wont beg you.

Me:I'm also not your girlfriend so dont give me your shit attitude.

He chuckled out loud.

Him:you know I thought you were the submissive type but you know what i was wrong but i actually like this you. When i come back i want to find you in something sexy I'm going to fuck you into submission.

After he said that he stood up and banged the door I knew he was gone. Ni goodbye I'm getting use to it.

But I was suddenly not angry I was anticipating today then i realised I had no lingerie at all since all my clothes are left at that house I use to call home shit this needs my girl so I sent her a message.

"Let's meet at the mall need your help."

"Ok will be there"

Let me get going but seriously I need a car especially when I start job hunting I will need a car.

I decided to wear a jean and a tshirt just to be comfortable then I got going .

When I got there I found cynthia at nando's eating this one and eating.

Me:hey girl.

Her:hey so how can I help, what's the emergency.

Me: i never said it was an emergency but I need your help.

Her:talk im listening

Me:so you know me and mr intense are seeing each other now tonight is the night and I need some hot ass lingerie.

Her:oh my gosh friend let's get going if tonight is the night we need something to leave him speechless.

Me:you see that's why I called you.

So we got to it.

Her:what colour do you think he will like.

Me:he once said red look so sexy on me his words.

Her:so red it is.

I was glad it was not a hassle I also bought a few others hot ones because you never know after that we sat down to catch up I told her about everything that's been happening where I'm staying right now why I'm there.

Her:I can't believe them friend are you okay.

I felt like crying but I had to be strong.

Me:i will be ok even if it hurts..

Her:why dont you come stay with me.

How do i tell her i signed a contract and someone else kinda owns me for a while without actually telling her that

Me:I'm fine were i am plus his getting me that apartment so I wont be there for long.

Her:but still you should come stay with me but promise tomorrow you sleeping over by me.

Me:ok I promise.

This girl is making it difficult for me to lie.

Her:so how is it being taken care of.

Me:its ok but that guy is bossy as hell guess what his name is.

Her:why dont you tell me already I cant guess.

I was letting her get anticipated and she was being dramatic.

Me:its sizwe.

She got up gosh people where looking at this bitch she better sit down and calm down.

Me :ok it's a hot name I get it but sit your ass down.

Her:its not only the name it's the person I knew he was familiar that man has a reputation.

Me:how come you know about him but I don't and I stay in this country 24/7

Her:isn't it you dont watch news.

Me:ok so what do you know about him.

Her:well his very monied but now be careful he is dodgy if I had known it was him I would not have let you be with him without you knowing.

Me:what do you mean by dodgy.

Her:apparently his associated with thugs they is not much to say because you know how money hides these things but please be careful.

Me:you scaring me.

Her:I wasn't trying if I had known he was the notorious sizwe bhengu I would have warned you but he doesn't hurt your right.

Me:no but what you just said leaves me fearing the unknown.

What cynthia just told me I dont take it lightly but now I'm stuck in a contract that i need to take me out of this life I want the success but am I willing to take the risk.

.
. .
. .

Remember to comment and please can we share the story❤️❤️❤️

I AM A FLOWER.

.
. .
. .

Insert 19

.
. .
. .

I'm dreading going back to Sizwes house because I'm left in a difficult place I want him so bad but i know this man wants me addicted to him but now knowing what these shady things his in leaves me worried.

I got to his house and they was no one here I decided to watch some tv while I register some jobs on my phone you never know what comes from what I'm doing here.

Let me go take a nap and stop overthinking ish.

It was not hard for me to sleep I find myself in some peaceful sleep.

I wake up to someone rubbing my cheek I open my eyes but it's still blurry I find sizwe looking at me m, his on my bed.

Him:I told you I wanted to find you in some lingerie.

Me:I was tired.

Him:dinner is here take a bath and come down.

He kissed my forehead which shocked me. I got to my bath I wore that hot piece of lingerie it was a one piece thong that had a corset it was lace and a hot red that looked good on my skin.

I wore a silk almost see through gown they is no way I'm wearing heels I'm to lazy for them right now.

I make my way down I find him already sitting and eating couldnt he wait for me mxm I sit down and dig in they is roasted chicken which taste good I know he did not cook thisor it would not be adable.

Me:who cooked?

Him:I had a restuarant deliver it

Me:it taste so good.

So we were eating in comfortable silence I was enjoying the food once I was done it was quite akward because here he was staring at me just sitting there I did not know how to feel.

Him:come here beatiful.

My heart was beating fast I stood up I made my way to him I stood in front of him he looked so good in shorts it was my first time seeing him in shorts and I was loving it.

Him:Whats under that gown.

Next thing his opening the gown I'm holding in my breath I see him smirking and his eyes are roaming around my body.

He takes off the whole gown.

Him:turn around.

I am holding in a my breath as I turn around I hear him breath loudly as I turn next thing I feel him pulling me to. I'm on his lap and his kissing my neck I think he loves doing that my hands are on his neck. He suddenly stands up with me wrapped around him his still kissing me on my chest and neck but I can feel that his walking but I'm concentrated on all the contact we have right now I can feel his hard one directly on my core. I want more and like a mad women I'm rubbing myself on him and he groans which only makes the matter worse next thing I know is I'm on a bed it's his room we stop kissing but we back to it I'm taking of his shirt you see I want this guy very badly I'm rubbing his abs and his skin is so soft and smooth it's like chocolate he just licked my throat and it's the sexiet thing ever he has me moaning. Next thing I know his ripping my lingerie which cost a lot but it's his money after all his lips are on my breast in seconds I'm taking of his short and my hand is on him in seconds he takes in a heavy breath which makes me feel like I'm doing something right I'm stroking him slowly in my hand he feels so good his sucking on my breast I never liked this but the way he does it is the best. I'm dripping wet and I want him there and the goddess in me is not shy to say it.

Me:sizwe i want you down on me.

Him:fuck you so sexy .

He gives me what I want in no time witgout me having to beg. his between my legs licking and flicking his tongue it's like I was in a dessert and I finally get some water. He sucks on my clit I literally feel my toes curling.his not giving me any from to breath.

Me:ahhhhhh sizwe.

Next thing I know his stops I'm whimpering his up again kissing me I taste myself in his mouth. I'm so wet and needy right now I feel his dick on my entrance I want it in me as in yesterday.

Me:sizwe.

He smiles and his lips are on my neck as he rubs his member on my entrance I want it so badly I'm writhing.

Me:please sizwe.

Him:say it again I want to hear you.

Like a mad women I scream.

Me:sizwe ahhh I want you please fuckk me...ahhhhhh.

It does not take a minute before he slams himself in me I think I faint for a moment he gives me time to adjust before he starts moving slowly and I'm so wet right now his pace is increasing more and more I have never felt something so good his filling me all the way. the pain is there but the pleasure is stronger his giving it to me so hard but yet so soft I feel the intense feeling in my belly and I'm cumming he moves faster in me and I feel him also cum in me the pressure is so much which only makes me have another orgasm at that moment.

After a few minutes he pulls out and I already miss his warmth. he lays down next to me we both panting while we catch our breath. That was like the best this man is a beast I'm sure he knows it, he does not need me stroking his ego.

As I'm laying there I feel him make a movement and next thing I'm on top of him I guess it's time for round 2.

He kisses me very softly while he lightly bites my lower lip I moan.

Him:beautiful you are going to ride me now.

His slips himself in me without warning I gasp but he quickly kisses my lips quieting my moans. I start moving slowly trying to get my rhythm his groans are enough motivation and the look his giving me his hands are on my boobs mine are on his chest as I support myself I think I'm doing a good job the feeling is so good right now I don't know if I can go on next thing his hands are on my ass and his now fucking me from down which lives me putty in his hands I am moaning like nobodies business he saw how I was becoming weak and he took the control. his eyes are on me and so are mine on his . He has some sweat on his forehead it so sexy on him and the look he makes everytime he pounds me is the sexiest thing ever he bites my lips gently which sends shock waves all over my body all this had me on the edge and I'm cumming I am trying to recover but this man is still fucking me.

Me:sizwe ahh.

His not having any mercy and I'm back on the edge his now cumming and it is only making me wet watching him lose control for some seconds he slips out if me and I whimper but next thing I feel is him finger fucking me while he kisses me I'm not to far from my happy moment but this time its soo intense I scream and my head falls on the bed I think im done for the day.

Did I pass out I think so because when I open my eyes he is next to me staring at me intensely.

Him:seeing you squirt was so sexy.

What did I squirt was that what that was i have never squirt before but it felt so good he has a arrogant smile on his face. I just want to sleep I'm too tired to regret next thing my eyes are closed I dont know what happens next all I know is I might have been fucked in to a little bit of submission .

.
. .
. .

I wake up to something I dont know whar it is but it feels so good. My eyes flutter open I look down to find sizwe his the reason for this pleasure I cant hold it and I cum in no seconds his up attacking me with his mouth he tastes like me and with no warning his in me it feels so good but they is pain because of yesterday. I will be shocked if my voice does not finish.his giving it to me so good this time we cum together he collapses on top of me.

me:ouch you hurting me.

He finally moves he so heavy. He has a grin on his face and I'm also blushing like a fool.

Him:good morning beautiful.

Me:morning.

Him:I knew you would be worth it all.I have to get going see you later.

He kissed my cheek and made his way to his bathroom.

Let me go continue sleeping in my room I took the sheet with me to cover my body I took a quick shower an wore my summer shot summer pjs I was ready to get back to bed when my door was opened I looked to see of course mr intense.

Him:come eat breakfast before I go I want to make sure you eat and not starve yourself.

Me:i will eat later i want to sleep right now.

Him:no let's go.

Me:sizwe i am not a child.

Him:you behave like one lets go.

Me:no.

I crossed my arms to show him how serious I was but I saw him take steps to me mxm what's he gonna do.next thing I know he picks me up like a sack of potatoes I'm shocked that he does this I try to fight my way down but his too strong his hand spans my my ass and I whimper for a moment I stop struggling I hit his back but he does not budge.

Me:stop!

Does he listen no, he does it again this time harder than the first time leaving me jumping but he holds me tight.

Me:ouch sizwe.

He is now rubbing my ass in a gentle way but im angry. I am fighting the way it feels I hate how it feels good then suddenly I feel another painful hit on my ass I scream and move around this guy what the hell we finally get to his dinning room he puts me down and I'm angry I give him a angry glare but he does not take me serious his smirking like a baby who just got candy well fuck him I sit down while still sulking and my ass hurts at small movements.

I start eating without looking at him but when I look up I find him grinning

Me:what!

Him:I hope you enjoying the food beautiful.

Me:mxxm

Him:I want you again.

Me:well to bad use your hand to release those spermes I dont want too.

He actually laughed like I told a joke.

Him:I will let you rest this once but it seems you have become my daily addiction and hobby.

Me:I'm trying to eat here not talk.

He chuckled.

Him:you mad at me beautiful.

Me:you hit me.

He chuckled again it was starting to annoy me.

Him:I spanked you because you dont listen maybe next time you wont give me a hasstle.

He stood up .

Him:when I come back I want to find you here ready and waiting.

With that he was out the nerve of this man what makes me angry is that I'm actually wet for him and I know he will find me here waiting were would I go.

I finished eating my food then went to watch some tv . You know that moment when you so in the movie then the phone interrupts you I hate that so much let me answer, it might be important.

Then I see the number this guy always knows how to annoy me it's this thato guy he better not try anything.

Me:hello.

Him:hey just thought I should see how you doing.

Me:I'm fine so how can I help you.

I'm acting all professional on him.

Him:so are you available for some lunch

Geez poor dude wont give up maybe if I talk to him face-to-face he will get what I'm saying.

I did not want to confuse him by making him think it's a date so I wore a sweatpants with a loose tee and sneakers.

I am tired of uber's I need my car yes I said it ny car I'm adjusting to demanding what I 'work's for. so I got to the mall I'm just glad it was not full we were going to meet within an hour so I decide to do some shopping is this the life of a house wife because it quite enjoyable but I get bored to quick. Keeping myself busy helps me not feel hurt by all that has happened this past week.alot has taken place I must say but I will try and be strong for the sake of my sanity.

.

.

.

Let's keep the comments coming♥♥♥

I AM A FLOWER

.

.

.

Insert 20

.

.

.

So thato just sent me a message that he is 5 minutes away we will be meeting at spurs so i make my way there he will find me there.

I take a seat while I go through my instgram I post a pic or two just to keep myself busy you know what I hate waiting and right now I'm losing my patience because he wanted to meet not me. Speak of the devil I look up to see him in a all white outfit dramatic much. His smiling as he makes his way to me he stands there waiting for a hug roll my eyes. I stand up and give him a sisterly hug and pull away when he is starting to get comfortable I take my seat.

Him:I'm sorry I'm late traffic.

Me:sure no problem.

Him:should we order.

Me:yes I'm starving.

So we ordered and our drinks came this was so akward I think I was drunk at the club because he seemed better looking then and that day we were vibing .

Him:so I know you say you not into me but I want us to hang out more.

Me:as friends maybe.

I see the disappointment on his face did he think was joking maybe he thought that's what I would say well news flash I wasn't.

Him:we can start of as friends.

Are they guys like this who dont get the memo if a girl does not want you highly doubt being friends will make her like you. I decide to keep my mouth shut but I know we ain't never going to be more than friends.

I can feel my phone keeps on vibrating but argh I will answer it once I'm done eating it cant be that important. Im glad to know as we eat this guy is not much of a talker.

Him:so would you like some desert babe.

Oh no please he must stop with this babe thing it's the second time I hear it today and I dont like it.

Me:my phone is ringing it might be a emergency I need to answer it please excuse me.

I dont wait for his response I make my way to the bathroom to answer it.

Its sizwe calling they are so many missed calls from him. let me hear what he wants.

Me:hello.

Him:where the fuck are you.

Me:and then whats the problem.

Him:location now.

He cuts the phone leaving me no room to talk any further what is this about now.

I send the location to him before he bites my head of

Let me get back to this horrid meeting or whatever I can call it .when I get back to the table his still sitting there shame poor guy he should have left to make things better for us. I take my seat.

Him:is everything alright.

Me:yes perfect.

Him:so how about that desert.

Me:no I'm good I think we should get going now.

Him:ok please just a drink anything to spend more time with you.

Me:I really need to go.

Him:please.

Fuck this why am I such a nice person yes I am a nice person yes i said it.

So I ordered a milkshake just to keep busy he was telling me about himself he is actually in PR so he works closely with celebs he was bragging rolls eyes. His eyes were now looking somewhere else I followed them to see what his staring at oh shit am i in trouble because at the entrance sizwe was standing there staring at us he looked so mad like he was pissed he made his way to us now I was nervous but I know I did nothing for him to be upset he got to our table he stood behind me he was glaring at thato I felt sorry for him because he looked scared I also was.

Sizwe:let's go.

He said this without looking at me but I knew he was talking to me. But I continued sitting I mean what did I do.

Sizwe:now unless you want me to beat up this boy.

The way sizwe says this boy it's like his talking about a child I stand up because I know he will beat him up . He takes my hand when I stand up and his pulling me out now I have to walk fast to keep up with him worse of all people are looking at us this is embarrassing. We get to his car he opens the door gets me in and bangs the door jeez.

His in the car his jaw keeps getting hard and his arms have veins I dont think I've ever seen him angry until this moment because right now he looks scary angry. i shut my mouth but his speeding is he trying to kill us.

Me:sizwe you driving too fast slow down.

He does not look at me but I see him slow down a little but his still fast. We get to his house in record time he opens his door and slams it close.before i can open mine his there opening it . I make my way out his walking so fast well I'm not i make my way in once his already in. His in his lounge just standing freaky am i in trouble with big daddy ok let me be serious because this man is angry he looks at me.

Him:did you read the contract.

Ok what is he on about.

Me:yes...

Him:I dont think so .

After he says that he walks out ok i take a seat he comes back with a glass of whiskey.

Him:are you fuvking that fool.

Me:no I'm not.

Him:when i saw you at the club he came to you like his your boyfriend now i find you today with him what's happening.

Me:I met him that day at the club and today we were having lunch as friends.

Him:did you ask me to go out with that fool or even to go out I would not have let's you go with someone who wants to fuck you.

Ok they is a vein on his forehead I see where this is going it's the stupid contract and the whole lactation shit.

Me:ok now I see what the problem is.

He looks at me with this other eye jeez what did I say wrong.

Him:you mine and the sooner you understand this will be better for us because I'm not the type of guy you want to fuck with so if I find out you lying to me I will kill your lover right in front of you I dont share beautifuland I'm not about to start sharing.

After he said that I was scared especially with what cynthia had told me about him he did not look like he was joking.

Him: next time you think of going out tell me I dont want this shit to happen again and answer your phone.

He started walking away. Then he looked back.

Him:I'm hungry.

Then he was gone what the hell what does he want me to do last time I checked he has a helper but she is never here it's not my job to cook its hers I need to talk to her so she can start doing her job. I will just make him a huge sandwich only because his all angry and I dont like being on his bad side just to soften the beast in him.

I hear his footsteps so I looked back he was making his way here in a sweatpants he was not wearing a tshirt he looked so hot with his sweatpants hanging so dangerously low I could not help but stare I never noticed he had a tattoo on his left arm or that's becuase whenever his naked we having sex so thats not what I concentrate it suits him. He was still angry but he did not look scary anymore he was calming down. He made his way to me and took the sandwich not even a thank you jah neh I'm being tested here he starts eating like I dont exist mxm the nerve.

Iet me go to my room and start packing I would never forget I promised cynthia I would sleep over by her place today.i pack a few things that I know I would need. We need to address this bardging in doors because yet again he does not knock. I look at him but his eyes are on my bag

Him:what are you doing.

Me:I'm sleeping over at Cynthia's place.

Him:who gave you that permission.

Me:no on has to and I was going to tell you.

He chuckles.

Him:you really are a stubborn little thing.

I look at him like what does he mean.

Him:you not going anywhere and I mean it.

I'm starting to regret being here it's like I'm in prison. He makes his way to me and he is just looking at me what does he want. Next thing I know his on me with my hands in his and he attacks me with a kiss I try to fight it because I'm angry but he melts all my anger away. And I'm kissing him back I can't help it this guy already knows my weakness I feel his hand taking my tshirt of slowly his hands leaving tingles everywhere they are so warm. With no wasted time he takes of my pants with my pantirs following I also start taking his off his already hard I take him in my hand as I direct him to my entrance his looking at me I kiss his lips and in no time he catches a pace and he start giving me deep strokes as he takes control I'm moaning in his mouth and his giving me more his hands are now grabbing on me and I like the pain and the pleasure that his giving me and in no time he has me cumming and he follows too after sometime giving me all his juices. After that I'm spent I lay down and catch my breath. As he wears his sweatpants and leaves the room I lay on my bed then as I start thinking about everything that just happened I'm back to being angry so I take my gown and start looking for him in this huge ass house. I look around and I dont see him he is not in the lounge or his bedroom then I remember his office maybe he is there I dont knock I barge in just like he always does.let's see how he likes it.

He looks up he was indeed in here he had a white tshirt on he gave me the what the fuck look but I dont care.

Me:when can I move in to my flat.

Hkm:when it's ready.

Me:when will that be.

Him:when it's ready.

His not giving me any answers nor is he looking at me which is frustrating.

Me:well I need answers.

Him:I dont have answers for you now can you leave get some dinner ready.

What the fuvk am i hearing right now.

Me:excuse me im not your maid and if this is how things are going to be I rather be homeless.

He looks up at me .

Him:I'm lost what's the problem.

Me:the problem is staying with you. You boss me around like I'm your maid and now I have a curfew like a child if I had my own place you would not dictate me like this.

Him:maybe I should not get you your own place.

I literally freeze. He looks dead serious

Him:yes maybe you staying with me is better because beautiful you dont listen and if I give you too much freedom you will piss me off and I seem to not mind your company suprisingly

Me:well it's in the contract sizwe I want my own place.

Him:the contract can be changed at any time I'm liking this arrangement better.

Is this guy joking right now cant a girl get some freedom out here.

Me:Sizwe I want my own place you put that in the contract why you being difficult.

Him:I get that but i don't think that will be happening you see beautiful I did not expect you to be so addictive but now I'm a goner I dont care if you sue me and shit my lawyer will handle that but you, you not going anywhere.

His not joking why is he doing this I took this arrangement because I thought i would have some freedom and some independence.

Me:I want out of the contract then.

He chuckles.

Him:I knew you would say that beautiful but you see beautiful the contract did not say anything about you cancelling the contract without a valid reason did i refuse to pay you no so please dont make me laugh if you are done close the door on your way out.

He does not even feel a thing when he says this he goes back to using his laptop like I'm not standing there this man is something else I tell you.. He played me and now im trapped.

I make my way out with out even to banging the door I'm too shocked.

I sit down on my bed as I try and regroup what do I do now im speechless how does someone just switch up on you like that I mean he did not look like he was joking.

I think i sit on this bad for an hour or two before I feel thirsty and decide to make my way to the kitchen I make my way downstairs but i hear voices they are quite a few but they man voices if I was not thirsty I would have turned I make my way downstairs but they keep quiet when they see me. I hate such akward moments it 2 guys they dont look like the suit types im not judging people but they look a little shady one has lots of tattoos I see them because his wearing a vest. Sizwe is also staring at me I dont know why mxm I pass them without greeting and make my way to the kitchen to get a bottle of water.

"Beautiful you up".

I turn around just looking at him annoys me after our conversation.

Me:I was not sleeping.

Him:oh I thought you were come meet my guests.

Me:I'm fine.

Him: I was not asking.

He took my hand before I could decline then lead the way to the lounge again they stared at me it was so annoying.

I sat down.

The one guy looked scary his the one with tattoos.

Tattoos guy:boss man aren't you going to introduce us to this pretty little thing.

I do not like his tone.but stupid Sizwe answers him.

Sizwe:she is mine to enjoy.

I know he does not mean this as in his girlfriend.but who say to 'enjoy' do I look like a chocolate.

These guys are laughing at what he just said, his talking about me like I'm a possession.

Other guy:nice to meet you, so you made this one sign the contract boss.

They know about the contract that leaves me shocked who are these people and what's their connection with him.

Me:can I go back to what i was doing.

Sizwe: go we discussing important shit so dont lurk around.

Why would I lurk around as he puts it I dont want to know what this about I'm not the snoopy type I think ignorance is a bliss.

I stand up to leave but he tugs my hand so I look back.

Him:cook something nice.

I'm being disrespected here when did I get girlfriend and wife duties assigned to me without ny knowledge. this part of him I have just seen I have never seen it before he was not the sophisticated CEO Sizwe but I could tell he was still a boss but I dont know what kind of 'boss' this was. I believe what cynthia was talking about this man just might be a crook in a suit this leaves me with shivers.

I used to be scared that I would not be able to satisfy him and he would have left me, but now my fear is he might just never let me go.

.
. .
.

Let's increase the likes as I have told y'all beautiful people your comments are what keeps me so into writing the story they make it enjoyable

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
.

Insert 21

.
. .
.

Let me start cooking since I was told too but you know what I might have not stood up for myself with my parents but this man he will know me I decide that I will mess with this food let's see how he will eat this with those people of his I put so much salt it's not even funny I put a whole lot of cayenne and added some sugar with cinnamon mind you this was suppose to be a lamb stew with some rice and salads on the side funny thing it smells good but the taste is so bad. I made sure to take out my food before I did this I want to be there when they 'enjoy' their meal.

I finish cooking in record time I guess it's time for a taste of his own medicine pun intended.

I dish up everything I even have drinks on the table. they will be so unsuspecting. Let me call those fools . I find them in the lounge watching soccer i thought they would be talking about serious stuff but I guess I'm wrong boys will be boys.

Me:the food is ready.

I leave before I hear any response quite frankly I dont care for a response.

Like hungry lions they make their way to the table mind you I was smart enough to have dished out and put the plates on the table with my plate having the only addable food on this table.

They sit down and they smiling like can this food fuck them.

So I start eating I hear spoons I look up. The way I have to keep in my laugh and act like everything is normal I can see from their faces that they all tasted the food the one with tattoos does a vomitting sound sizwe is still chewing the same food very slowly he looks like his in pain but I keep in my laugh and carry on eating like this is the best meal to me it is. I look up after sometime and I find them staring at me.

Sizwe:ehhm beautiful are you enjoying this food?

Me:of course I am after all I cooked it .I want to see empty plates from all of you because I put all my energy in this so get eating.

They look at me with faces full on terror I nearly laugh but I hide it with a cough they are unsuspecting sizwe take a spoon in his mouth I think his hand is shaking it cant be that bad actually it is when I tasted it I couldn't swallow it.

Tattoo guy:ehhh boss we need to go for the meeting.

Sizwe looks at him like what 'meeting' are you talking about till he catches on are they creating a fake meeting.

Him:oh oh that meeting yes beautiful we have to get going

Me:ok so let me just pack this food for you to take with you.

I see the quiet guy start to panick.

Sizwe:no that wont be necessary we ehhm have to go.

That's a first hearing sizwe stutter .

Before I can respond they out the house like they literally rushing and I'm left laughing but I'm not done with this guy.

Let me throw this food away but first let me finish my food because it taste good.

I clean up the place and decide to freshen up in the shower and wear my silk pajamas which I quite short but it's very hot today I would have been naked but this ain't my house. Let me go watch some tv in peace.

I made some popcorn and wine I took the whole bottle I need to unwind tomorrow I'm finding a lawyer I am no mans prisoner. This wine was really helping me think. Let me Google some good lawyers but then I got another angle to this but before I could think more I heard the door opening he was back.

Him:beautiful.

I di not say anything I continued watching my reality shows he made his way to were I was and he sat down he was very close to me I could smell this cologne which I loved but they was a hint of smoke I did not know he smoked that was new to me, I hate the smell.

Me:you smoke?

Him:yes why.

Me:I dont like the smell.

Him:well too bad.

Me:yeah too bad just dont try and kiss me with that smell.

He grinned.

Him:let me go brush my teeth.

Me:why are you being so cooperative.

Him:Because beautiful today you showed me a side of you I did not know I realised that you might poison me to death if I'm not careful.

He did not look angry so I laughed.

Me:well you disrespected me you made me feel cheap.

Him:trust me you not cheap this is not about money but you are a jewel .

Me:ok who are you and what did you do to the arrogant jerk.

Him:so I am a arrogant jerk.

Me:I thought you knew.

Him:now I do.

Me:you actually admitting it.

Him:after that food you made I am traumatized.

He really did look traumatized I laughed.

Him:but just so you know, think about my offer of staying here.

Me:I dont want too sizwe.

Him:my lawyer will be here tomorrow just think about it before you say no.

Me:I'm also getting my own lawyer because you not honoring the contract.

Him:fuck it you know what I will sign the papers tomorrow you will be out by the weekend he looked angry.

Me:i will go with you to make sure of it or am getting a lawyer sizwe stop treating me like I'm a bimbo I'm not.

Him:i know that beautiful but you better start listening to me and always tell me your whereabouts this is the last time i tell you. Because the next time you go out without telling me lawyer or no lawyer you will be in this house 24/7.

I know he changed his mind because he saw how serious i was . But I know he was serious about the threat. If he does not give me what I deserve I'm really getting a lawyer . He should stop this shit of his but i know I could never control this man but I can't have him bossing me around.

He came back he was now in shorts alone he looked so hot he smelled so good he still had droplets on his chest I think he had taken a shower.

He sat down again next to me, like very close

Him:I wanted you here with me so I can have you anytime.

He kissed my neck.

Him:your skin is so soft and you smell so good.

His nibbling on my skin ever so softly i am suddenly laying down on the sofa and he follow me as he kisses me softly why cant I resist this man. I hate how my body always responds to him. He is looking at me his eyes roaming around .

Him:beautiful

I get goosebumps from that one line. He says it like he means it and I believe him.

I kiss his chest he breaths heavily I'm leaving little kisses just like he does to me he likes it.

Next thing his flipping me and I'm on top of him while I'm straddling him I'm still kissing him softly I feel him lifting if me up as he takes my panty to the side. I lift my arms but they back on him as quick as a magnet.

His grabbing me as our lips are locked to each other he let's his hand go down on my body he then flicks my clit ever so gently which makes me jump a little and in no time he is in me. We seem to be moving together in a sync movement. I look him in his eyes, his eyes are also on me and I love it. This is the part of him I like the one that can never disappoint me. I suddenly feel emotional he is giving it to me so good I lay on his shoulder just so he does not see that I'm emotional.

Him:cum with me beautiful.

Like a tap he opens I'm cumming it is so intense that I feel like I'm not breathing. Once I recover I just hold on to him I know he is not a cuddler but he is holding me too. This feels so good I hate to admit it. We stay like this for sometime until I'm almost sleeping but then I hear him move he picks me up i wrap my hands and legs around him i am being clingy blame the sex it did this to me. But he does not seem to mind which is shocking me.

He opens the door to my bedroom and puts me down I'm ready to sleep. I look to were he is I find him sitting on the bed he seems conflicted I dont know about what he looks at me I also look at him but then he stands and his out.

What was that about I dont really dwell on it I'm just too tired.

.
. .

This room is so bright in the morning it's also my fault because I slept with the curtains open now the sun just woke me up. Where is my phone so i can check the time what I know for sure is I was not drunk so how the hell is it already 12 in the afternoon usually I'm awake at this time I take a shower and wear a floral jumper I did not put any make up I just feel lazy to do so. I made my way downstairs the house was quiet as usual but I could hear a Hoover or this must be the helper I have only talked to her once she seems like a nice person.

Me:morning.

She stops the Hoover and gives me a genuine smile.

Her:morning madam.

Me:ma I told you about that.

Her:askies I'm just not use to the sir having women home.

Ok now I was lost does this guy not always have a contract with woman and truly and put them on house arrest.

Me: it's fine.

Her:can i make you anything sir says I should ask you what you want to eat before I cook.

Me:no I'm fine i actually wanted to ask you something.

Her:ask away

Me:not that I want to disrespect you ma but do you cook dinner for sizwe.

Her: I usually do but these past few days he has been telling me that I should not cook so I did not is they a problem.

Why would that man do that when he gets here he wants to demand food but here is a women he pays to cook but he tells her not too..

Me:can I ask you to please continue cooking before you leave unless you really cant.

Her:no problem.

Me:do you work every day ma?

Her:no my child I worked 3 days a week I will cook as usual..

Me:ok thank you ma let me leave you to what you doing

She was such a nice and calm person she did not take anything the wrong way which was a relief to me I did not want to come across as bossy.

Let me call that crook of a man and remind him that today his signing for my apartment he needs to know I'm serious.

The phone was ringing I hope he answers.

Him:beautiful

Me: hy sizwe.

Him:yes is everything alright.

Me:yes I wanted to ask what time you will be back so you can sign for my place.

He was quiet for a long time I hope he does not want to change his mind because this is frustrating.

Him:you really dont like my house.

What is that supse to mean.

Me:I want my own place sizwe.

Him:fuck ok I will be there within 2 hours you better be ready i dont want to wait.

Then he cut the phone i dont care as long as I'm getting what I want next is my car and I better be quick because this man is getting his own ideas now.

So I went to the kitchen to make my self a very late breakfast so I guess its lunch the kitchen was so clean ma Mary is good at what she does. She told me that was her name I remembered to ask in a respectful way because I did not like referring to her as a helper. I ate my food very quickly it was just a cheese sandwich I'm not a fan of bread call me weird but I dont like it.

I dont know if I'm a slow eater or time is just moving fast because I know sizwe is always efficient so let me go put some make up and wear some shoes.

I did not put heavy makeup just something simple but I opted for red lipstick just to add a pop of colour and simple sandals. You have no idea how I love my red lipstick this one in specific cost me a fortune. My phone is ringing jeez its actually soft hey I nearly did not hear it. Its written Sizwe I'm sure his phoning to tell me his here is he ever late for anything.

I take it and answer.

Me:hey.

Him:come out I'm not getting in.

Me:why.

Him:because.

Me:because why.

I hear him sigh. I'm doing this on purpose he needs to let loose.

Him:come out or I'm going back to work.

Me:ok grumpy pants.

Him:just be out.

I made my way out quickly. I found him in his car already waiting he looked angry or was that just his bored face I'm not sure. I got in the car he started driving I wont let this energy of his ruin my day.

I put some music on.

Me:did you have a bad day.

Him:no.

Me:so why you in a bad mood.

Him:did I say I was in a bad mood.

Me:no but you dont have too I can see it or are you just angry.

Hi:I'm non of the two beautiful infact this is me in a good mood.

I actually laughed but he was lossening up compared to what he was when I got in the car.

Me:I have seen you in a good mood and you look good when you are.

He looked at me he was amused did I just say that.

Him:so you think I'm good looking.

Me:I never said that.

Him:oh yes you did.

Me:well I was joking.

Him:i know youw weren't joking dont be a coward about it.

Me:ok you are but you are such a grumpy pants.

Him:this is the second time today you call me a grumpy pants.

Me:because you are.

He just chuckled I was shocked we were actually talking we were almost at the place his hand was on my thigh it felt comfortable there.

Him:that lipstick makes me just want to kiss those lips till they all swelled.

I had tingles down there now.

He drove in I could already see myself living here hey. He told me he had already set a meeting so we went to this office the estate agent was there all smiley you know how they are when they know money is coming their way.

It was not a hustle for all the signing to take place I was glad about. But I knew I could not be comfortable with sizwe paying for this place because I'm not planning on being his mistress for the rest of my life so I need a job . The estate agent said we could fetch the key friday I would start packing today that meant two more days with this guy. But I could handle that. I have to tell cynthia the good news. Tomorrow I need to go to my parents house no not to brag but the day I left I did not have any of my documents and I need them some of them are not replaceable.

Plus I'm taking my clothes and other important things. I need to be brave about it. But it still hurts

We were now back in the car.

Me:why did you tell ma mary to not cook.

He looked lost.

Him:who the fuck is ma mary.

He was serious at that time mara this man.

Me:your helper you dont even know her name

Him:now I do.

Me:so why did you tell her that.

Him:you a good cook I like your food better.

Me:I'm not your maid sizwe I dont like cooking I just do it when I want too.

Him:trust me I know that now after you tried to kill me.

I laughed.

Me:you being dramatic I did not try to kill you.

Him: I stick to what i say i dont think i will ever eat your food again youare dangerous.

Me:that is good to know.

Him:that shit was bad I nearly vomited, what did you put in there?

I laughed instead of answering him I cant reveal my secret I might want to use it again. I need to fight fire with fire when it comes to this man.

.

.

Remember to comment♥

I AM A FLOWER

Insert 22

I am not ready for today I'm dreading it but I have to do it I wake up and I'm feeling down to make matters worse it's raining that just dampens my mood. I wake up and make my way downstairs of course sizwe is gone I wonder what time he comes out the house to get to work because I never hear him leaving.

I made my way downstairs ma mary was not here today she only works three days a week I'm just glad the house is clean I make my self something to eat I'm doing everything slowly hoping the day ends before I go anywhere but you know things dont work like how you're want them to.

Oh shit sizwe I just remembered what me and him talked about that whole location thing I have to tell him it is so annoying

This guy is becoming someone I phone daily it's crazy.

Him:beautiful.

Me:sizwe I'm going out today.

Him:where

I hear myself sigh.

Me:to my parents house they are things I need .

Him:No I will replace them.

me:they cant be replaced sizwe I need them as in yesterday.

Him:no zintle I dont like this.

I was not use to him saying my name. But he said it in a way that left my heart skipping a beat.

Me:I have to you dont have to like it.

Him:you know what I will be there to take you there you not going alone you think I like it when you have bruises.

Me:if I go now they wont be home.

Him:wait for me beautiful you dont want to disobey me in this.

Me:just hurry I want to get done with this ok.

Him: relax they wont do shit when I'm there.

Me:I am not being abused sizwe.

Him:you think it's fine to be slapped at your age it's not but they wont do it anymore you mine now.

Me:ok bye.

He did not respond but what he said was true . But was I fine with the fact that he called me 'his' I'm not sure how I should feel about that. I try to not overthink it too much.

Let me go get dressed I wore a jean with a hoodie and some sneakers I tied my braids into a bun and I was done this weather just ruined my outfit.

My phone was ringing it was cynthia.

Me:hello.

Her:dont hello me I'm upset with you.

I knew what this was about.

Me:babe I'm so sorry like I got caught up in other things I forgot to even tell you.

Her:why did you not call then.

Me:sorry friend I'm really sorry .

Her:you lucky I cant stay mad at you but you owe me.

Me:I will make it up to you

Her:you better I'm still mad. So tomorrow let's go out clubbing.

Me:that will be fun when last did we go clubbing.

Her:yep it will plus I need to catch up with you alot has been going on without you.

Me:okay see you tomorrow.

Her:you too love you.

I was just glad she forgave me I was so consumed with mr grumpy pants that I forgot to tell her I would not be able to come.

I looked back and I got a fright sizwe was standing there .

Him:clubbing?

Oh so he heard.

Me:yes I want to go tomorrow.

He did not answer me this thing of asking like a child annoys me he could see it written on my face.

Him:let's get going we will grab lunch on the way.

We made our way out the house.

Him:you going to drive.

Me:why.

Him:because I dont know if you can drive and they is something I need to deal with so I cant be driving.

He gave me the keys I know some men dont trust when it comes to cars I guess he was not one of them. I would argue but his driving that car I love so much so I dont mind.

Him:dont damage my car beautiful.

The look he gives me is like a warning look geez his putting pressure on me now . I get in to the drivers seat it feel so good. Im all smiley but then I see him looking at me he shakes his head. I start the car and I'm driving I'm shocked I still can because its been long since I have. Basically my license was just there for display he was on his phone while I was driving he did say that they was something he needed to do I had music on. I was concentrating on what I was doing but I'm not sure where we going.

Me:where are we going.

Instead of telling mr he typed it on the GPS. His phone rang and he answered it.

Him:sure....no he has to tell you.....bring him for questioning..... he must know we not the ones to mess with....do everything it takes to get him to talk.

What does he mean by questioning last time I checked he was not a cop but it's none of my business I guess.

After he said that he cut the phone I wonder who he was talking to and about what.

I looked at him he looked a little angry.

Him:focus in the road.

I looked back immediately I was caught off guard with this attitude

Me:is everything okay.

Him:why wouldn't it be?

Me:I'm just asking because you look a little angry

Him:so you think you know me so well that you know when I'm angry.

He actually chuckled.

Me: Sizwe dont mock me I was just asking.

Him:well I dont need you asking ok it has nothing to do with you.

Ok I think i should just shut up let me not ask but you know I have a tendency of liking things.

I decide to concentrate on my task at hand that was until I felt his hand on my thigh he was rubbing it so softly I had goosebumps but I tried to act like it does not effect me he kept on doing this going a little higher does this guy want us to die. I look at him to find he was not even looking at me he was typing on his phone with his other hand. I would think he was concentrating but the way he was making me feel made me doubt it that whatever he was doing was important

The GPS direction was to a mugg and bean I guess this is where we are having lunch I parked the car. Then we made our way out.

Him: not bad but you need to work on your turns.

Me: okay daddy.

I said this while rolling my eyes he was so quiet I looked at him he had a smirk.

Him: I think you should call me that more often.

Me: what no it was a joke.

He laughed I hope he was joking I only said that to be sarcastic.

He took my hand and we made our way in I'm glad we were done with that topic I can't have him making me call him daddy

We got assigned a table and we ordered.

Me: we should hurry I just want to fetch my things.

Him: you will fetch them now relax.

Mxm by the time we finish eating they all will be at home and this is what I'm trying to avoiding.

After eating he paid the bill but they was no use rushing it was late already now I had to face everyone

Him: you can give me my keys I'm driving.

Me: I even forgot it was your car.

Him: how does one forget that.

Me: I don't know it show that I need a car.

Him: you would have a car if you told me what you wanted

Me: I don't really know cars so why don't you buy me a car you think is suitable for me.

Him: now i must do the work beautiful.

Me: please

He chuckled.

Him: if you added daddy I might consider.

That caught me off guard. He was not joking but what harm would it do.

Me: please daddy.

I heard him take in a breath did that word have that much effect on him.

Him: if we were not in a car right now I would have fucked you like crazy.

That left me blushing I could see his visible hard member.

Let me return the favour you know I put my hand on his lap he looked at me but I acted like everything was normal my hand went higher I could just feel this man worked out his thighs where all muscles it was sexy I tell you. I went higher and rubbed his member he wanted to act like he was not affected but I could feel he was now tense I open his zip I was struggling to get his big man out but I am not a quitter it sprang out it was so huge .

Him:beautiful you starting something that you better finish.

His voice was hoarse.

Me:I defunetly will.

Yes I said it I made it sound sexy he took in a shakey breath.

I started giving him a hand job I started very slowly but I increased my speed I hope we will not die today he must just focus on the road.

Him:beautiful.

He was now looking at me.

Me:eyes on the road..

Let me take this all the way I lower my head this was not a busy road so I guess this was safe right. I heard his intake of breath but I continued what I was doing I started of by kissing his dick then I went to sucking it. I could feel the car slowing down but i did not stop what i was doing i was slurping on the d* he was groaning a few times i knew i had him were i wanted him . I was finessing on the dick

Him:beautiful.

His hand was now on my head I guess he was not driving anymore. I could not get all of him in my mouth but I was trying I sucked on him hard and I felt him get harder if that was possible. He was realising his load oh fuck I'm going to swallow. When I looked up his head was on the headrest with eyes closed mission accomplished.

Let me have a mint I can be smelling like sperms.

So he really had stopped the car I'm glad this was not a busy road or the highway we would have had an audience After a while he looked at me.

Him:beautiful you going to make me a mad man.

I smiled.

Me:I was just returning the favour.

Him:I liked it now let's get going before I drive back home to have you.

Why did it sound so tempting.

Me:maybe you should.

Him:I know what you doing but no you need to face them.

He started driving with no room for negotiation I was suddenly quiet.

We were about 5 minuets away I was getting nervous until I felt his hand on mine.

Him:relax.

I took a steady breath I just hope they is no drama today

He drove till we got to the house he stopped exactly in front of it he was opening his door.

Me:no sizwe.

He stopped to look at me.

Him:what?

Me:I will go alone.

He looked at me with the hell no look I had to convince him.

Me:yes sizwe I dont want drama can you let me do this alone.

He sighed.

Him:if you not out in 10 minuets I'm coming in.

Me:ok.

I got out before he changed his mind.

Ok zintle just take your stuff and get out no crying. This is im telling myself..I knock on the door I cant just barge in I wait until I hear the door handle and its ayanda the lying bitch. She looks happy for someone who should be guilty.

Her:zintle.

I have nothing to say to her I push her off the door and its not gentle.

Her:I was so worried about you. Are you alright?

Me:shut up.

"Who is it by the door aya"

I turn around when I hear that voice it's my mother she sees me and her face turns sour .

Her:what do you want here you dont listen you back here.

Me:I just want to fetch my stuff.

Her: aya go call your father

I look at her with my eyebrow up she is now just standing there.

Mum:heyyy!! Go leave since you like sleeping around in our house no respect !

She goes on yah neh they is no winning with these people I wont even get as word in.

Me:ma why cant you believe that it was ayanda.

She looks at me she is only getting more upset.

Me:I did not come here to fight please.

She is not hhaving any of this I'm hurt let me walk out before things escalate. My tears are almost falling I cant let her see me cry I walk back to the car and get in.

me:let's go.

Instead of him driving he is just looking at me what does he want, can't he just drive before i cry

Him:what happened.

Me:nothing now drive.

Him:so why are you almost in tears.

me:please just leave and drive.

The more I talk the more my tears want to come out why cant he leave me.

Me:dont act like you care.

Him:I do or I would not have asked .

Me:whatever

Him:get out let's go get your shit.

I look at him like is he crazy. But does he listen no he comes and opens my door this is not going to end well

His dragging me and ofcourse in sizwe style he does not knock he just opens the door.

Him:where is your room.

Before I can answer I see my dad and my mom they look shocked.

Dad:mr bhengu what is the meaning of this.

Sizwe: beautiful where is your room.

He just ignores them like they not there.

Mum:heh you see what this girl is doing I'm sure she is sleeping with him for money.

Dad:you cant disrespect me in my house like this.

Sizwe chuckle he looks so intimidating .

Him:no you cant disrespect my women she came to fetch her stuff then you want to act like little bitches you should have let her:do what she wants now I'm upset.

Did he just say that now that's disrespect but I keep my mouth shut. but I feel safe with him ayanda Is now here I feel like smirking yes bitch I'm fucking your man crush everyday. Before they can respond sizwe is already going towards the steps I dont look back I follow him we get to my room I start packing my stuff.

Me:I cant believe you just done that .

Him:get your stuff so we can go I cant say I have done anything that was nothing.Things can get really ugly so hurry up.

I start stuffing my things in bags I believe him I would not put anything pass him.

My door is opened its my dad he looks angry.

Him:I called the cops what you are doing is trespassing.

Sizwe: you really testing my patience old man what do you think cops will do to me.

He was so confident about this while I was getting worried.

Me: let's just go sizwe.

Him: no keep packing.

My dad looked like he was about to explode.but sizwe looks scarier.

Sizwe:forget about me ever doing business with you, you a spineless man.

Dad: zintle you see what you have done.

Sizwe chuckled. I will just let him fight my battles.

Him: dont blame your daughter you chased her away for shit she did not do but I have to thank you because of you she is all mine I did not have to fight to have her.

How does sizwe say that but it's . But maybe it's the truth because now he was my source of income it was sad to admit.

I continued packing. I heard my mother talking to someone this was getting out of hand the door was opened yet again. It was my mom and two policemen. How is it they got here so fast this ain't even a emergency.

Mum:officers arrest them.

Sizwe looked too chilled for someone who was about to get arrested meanwhile I was sweating why did I listen to this man.

The policemen was looking at sizwe.

Policemen:hau bhengu.

Are my ears deceiving me because next thing they are shaking hands I am not the only one shocked because my mum on the other side has turned red. I would laugh but the situation does not allow me.

Policemen:I'm sure this is a misunderstanding I know you are a law abiding citizen we apologize for the inconvenience.

Mum:no he needs to be arrested him and this girl.

Wow I'm this girl I'm not her daughter.

Policemen: do you have any proof.

Mum:he is in our house without my permission.

Policemen:that is not what I see let us not disturb you heh bhengu it was good seeing you we sorry for the misunderstanding.

Sizwe:no problem.

Did that just happen or am I dreaming these men know we at the wrong but they letting us go they looked scared for some reason aren't they cops what shady shit is this how much power does this man over here have.

My mum is still fuming my dad looks defeated who i forgot was still there because he did not say anything he leaves the room I feel for him he really wanted to work for this man.

Sizwe:are you almost done beautiful

Me:ehhm yes we can go I dont need other things.

I am mortified this is in front of my mum I know they will never forgive me because in their eyes I'm the wrong one.

Sizwe takes the overstuffed bag as we pass I look at my mother and all I see in her eyes is pure anger and hate. I walk out knowing this is me walking out of their life they is no coming back from this did I choose a man over them or was he my only option...

.
. .
.

Dont forget to comment

I AM A FLOWER.

.
. .
.

INSERT 23

.
. .
.

The drive back home is very silent. I am reliving what just happened I dont know how to feel i think I'm just numb right now.

We get to his house and I walk in I dont wait for sizwe I just dive in the bed i think I need to sleep. Let me just wear my pjs I know it's still early but I dont care. I get in bed and I cant stop the tears. arghh why does sizwe do this he just opens the door now his looking at my face.

Me:I want to be alone.

Him:trust me that's the last thing you want to do.

Me:its not, the last thing I want to do is talk to you.

He did not get mad he was grinning.

Him:just to annoy you I'm joining you in bed.

I sigh they is no winning with him.

He started stripping in front of me till he was in his boxer he looked so hot but my mind was not on sex I just hope he did not want any he may be making me feel all wet but I'm not in the right mindset.

He gets in, his body is so close to mine his warm I put my head on his chest I cant help it.

Him:dont get use to this.

Me:why it feels so good.

Him: that's what I dont want, I dont want to ruin things.

Me:ruin things how.

He suddenly moved to look at me.

Him:beautiful never fall in love with me dont confuse this with anything I'm just comforting you because you hurting .

Me: why you so sure of that.

Him: because i will never love you i told you i dont do love so if you catch feeling all of this is off.

Me:what if you catch feelings.

He laughed like literally laughed.

Him:i once loved and that was the last time i did that shit it was the worst so trust me even if i wanted i cant and i wont.

He seemed so sure of himself.

Me:what happened.

Him:I dont talk about it let's leave it there.

I knew that was him closing again after almost opening.

Me:I wish today was a dream.

He just kept quiet but he was listening I think.

Me:I'm glad tomorrow is friday but I get bored being here all the time.

Him:your allowance will be in tomorrow you also have that card to use.

Me:I know but money is not everything.

Him:that's a broke men's statement

I laughed.

Me:that is a Rich men's statement

Him:I worked hard to be were I am .

Me:oh really now

Him:yes you may not know that but this company was about to close down when I inherited it from my father I made it what it is.

Me:when was this.

Him:he died 7 years ago he loved the business but he lost his spark he was in and out of hospital my mother was on his side the whole time.

He seemed so passionate when talking about his parents.

Me:I'm sorry it must have been hard

Him:it was but me and my brother had to be strong.

Me:who is older between you and your brother.

Him:me, hence I got the company but also because I was passionate in it my brother was in to the whole medicine field.

Me: yall seem very close is he your only sibling.

Him: yes it's just us two.

Me: mmh not that i was ease dropping or anything but I heard you talking to him that day we went to the hospital you were talking about a birthday party.

Him: aren't you the curious type, I am attending a party tomorrow its ny nieces she wont be happy if I'm not there.

Me: you have a soft spot for her I would never think.

Him: she is an a angle.

Me: I'm not used to you talking like this.

He just chuckled I layed back on him I think I'm going to sleep.

Me: goodnight.

Him: its not night time.

Me: ok good sleep.

Him: really now good sleep.

Me: yes

I think his chest was that comfortable because I found myself drifting to sleep.

.
. .
.

Waking up I dont feel as comfortable as I was oh i see sizwe is not here but in all honesty I knew he wouldn't be here. it's still dark that I know for sure I take out my phone to check the time its 11 pm who wakes up this time I should have slept through the night now I'm awake and I dont know if I will be able to sleep again

Let me go make myself something to eat I feel very hungry.

TV was so boring for me at this time. I realised i have never taken a tour of this house ever since I stayed here I might as well take one. hopefully soon I will be leaving.

I never knew they was a gym here argh and I never got to use it. This house is quite big but I become lazy to look at the whole place. When I go downstairs I see they is still a light in his office don't tell me his working at this time. I open the door to find him indeed in there he looks up when he hears the door.

Him: shouldn't you be sleeping.

Me: I was about to ask you the same thing.

Him: I'm working you should be sleeping.

Me: well I woke up and im not tired. Plus you still havent said anything about me wanting to go too the club tomorrow.

His face was getting sour again. But I kept on looking at him.

Him:what club.

Me:we havent decided yet but it will probably be lit.

Him:why cant you and you girl do something else.

Me:because sizwe now just say yes im not a child. Actually I dont need your permission I going.

Him:is that so.

Me:yes.

Him:it seems like I need to remind you who I am he stood up from his chair and made his way to me he looked so hot. When he was next to me he pushed me in the door and he was kissing me I also kissed him back next thing I know his carrying me I continue kissing him I'm suddenly sitting on his table with his lips still on mine this man is smooth. Our clothes start flying off I want him as much as he wants me he pushes me on the table and I feel him on my entrance I'm a moaning mess they is no time for foreplay j just want him. And his in me giving me what I want I think I'm screaming too loud but who cares it feels so good he is pounding in me while he looks me in the eyes.

Him:who's pussy is this?

I moan his voice sound so hoarse.

Me:mine.

The look he give me and starts pounding with more power.

Him:beautiful who's pussy is this?

I did not want to say it I'm fighting it.

Me:yours.

Him:say it louder

I cant hold only anymore

Me:its yours sizwe!

Did I just say that I did he is still in me I can feel his about to cum and he does . We both trying to catch our breath this table has become uncomfortable not forgetting how cold it is I was so horny I ignored all of this..

I stand up to get my nightie on sizwe is looking at me, weird thing is I never feel self conscious when he does this.

Me:I think Im going to bad.

Him:mmhh.

Me:you should too.

Him:one more round then maybe.

I find myself smiling I walk out .

Me:I will be in my room.

I hope he gets the hint but when did I become this sex crazed.

Sizwe is just so good it's like he studied my body the way he makes me feel before I can think more he is here I guess its round two time.

.
. .
.

It feels so weird waking up with this man in my bed that means I woke up early i have never seen him asleep I look at him he looks so cute when sleeping I cant help it I'm touching his face I hope he does not wake up. He looks so peaceful which is weird to me. Oh shit his eyes are opening I try to act like I'm sleeping.

Him:I know you awake beautiful.

I still keep quiet I'm embarrassed I got caught.

But I turn around to face him

Me: good morning.

Him:yeah

Wow no good morning for me hey.

Me:are you fetching my key today.

He looks lost then he registers what im saying I see him getting annoyed.

He does not answer but I'm pushing.

Him:tomorrow for now you can pack your things.

Me:you should get ready for work.

Him:you right but first I have to get my work out.

Me:you work out every day.

Him:yes.

Me:how come you never ask me to join you.

Him:was I suppose to know you workout.

Me:you could have asked.

Him:I prefer working out alone.

Me:ouch.

Him:you can join me only for today.

Would I refuse that opportunity never so I jumped out of bed to get my workout clothes he made his way out the room I'm sure his also going and get dressed.

I freshened up then I wore my leggings and a gym bra I was good to go. I made my way to the gym did I take that long because this man was already in his workout mode. I think I got wet his so in to it he looked so good. He was so concentrated let me snap out of it I made my way to him.

Me:ok so what are we doing.

Him:are you sure you want to workout was yesterday night not enough.

Me:argh sizwe

Him:what you look to damn good I dont think i can be serious with you all I want is to fuck you.

Me:well I want to workout so I will be on the treadmill since you full of jokes today.

He just smirked you see this is him in a good mood i guess I'm not use to him like this I got to working out on the treadmill he joined me on the one next to me I was on it for about 15 minutes then I was just so tired I stoped but this beast over here was still on it.

Me:you can stop bragging.

Him:I'm not.

He continued well I was done for the day I took a seat on the floor while watching him like is this guy ever going to finish.

So I decided to leave him let me make some breakfast I'm famished. I made English breakfast I wanted that whole greasy meal I was starving I dished up for myself. That's when sizwe decide to appear.

Him:it smells good did you make some for me.

Me:you dont learn hey

He grinned.

Him:I clearly dont I'm hungry so I'm willing to take the risk.

Me:well sorry I made enough for myself but since I'm such a nice person I will share with you.

He laughed at that time I'm not being sarcastic I am a nice person right.

He was hesitant to eat I nearly laughed but I kept a straight face. He finally takes bite and tasted that everything was 'safe'

He did not spit it out because of course I would not do anything to the food I'm also going to eat. My phone decided to ring then it was cynthia let me answer it.

Me:hey babe.

Yoh you should have seen the way this man was looking at me, if looks could kill.

Her:friend so we still on.

Me:yes we still on for today cynthia.

I emphasized her name so sizwe can stop giving me the eye.

Her:so will you dress up here or.

Me:no we will meet at the club send me the location of the place you choose.

Her:okay bye

I looked to sizwe who still looked angry argh can he not be so annoying.

Me:I'm going to shower.

Him:you better behave yourself today.

Me:excuse me sizwe do you think you talking to a child.

Him:maybe I am.

I looked at him this guy he likes to test me.

Me:fuck you sizwe.

He looked at me and chuckled he looked shocked.

Him:fuck me?

Me:yes.

Hkm:so come do it.

He was now smirking and here I am now angry why was he acting like this today.

Me:I'm not playing with you sizwe, you never take me serious.

I walk away but before I make it out he holds my hand a pulls me back.

Me:what.

He is smiling what is so funny that has got him of all people smiling.

Him:I mean it behave when I say this I say know who you belong too.

Me:I dont belong to anyone

Him:these days you very feisty but you know what i like it . You mine.

He was now holding me on the waist while i was standing and he was sitting.

He kissed my lips so gently I kissed him back the kiss lasted for sometime it left me wanting more. But no I need to get a shower and get my day started I was walking away and he groaned.

Him:you can't leave me like this

Me:I need to go so bye.

I shaked my ass out I knew he was looking he should I work hard for this ass.

By the time I'm done with my whole routine I find him already gone and mam mary is here. I'm gonna laze around until it is time to go out with cee but let me apply for more jobs .

I know by the time I leave sizwe wont be home his going to his nieces party that is minus one problem. I did not expect him to be the caring type but I guess they is another side to him.

.
. .
.

Dont for left to like and comment

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
.

Insert 24

.
. .
.

I wouldn't say I'm a party animal but I love me a good party so today was one of those days I would be with my girl I needed to unwind.

My phone had rang it was a message it better not be cynthia with any bad news or excuses because it's still too early she could cancel.

Oh shit am I dreaming you see that phone alert was a bank alert this man just transferred. R20 000 in to my account isn't that like too much for someone who already gave me their card to use and a apartment plus a car I feel bad about this let me phone him.

Him:beautiful.

Me:sizwe why so much money.

Him:so the money is in.

Me:yes but it is too much I don't know how to feel about this .

Him:are you sure it's a lot I feel like it's a little.

Me:its more than enough I'm just so shocked.

Him:dont be just be ready to show me how grateful you are.

I sighed this guy.

Him:the driver will take you to the club.

Me:argh do i have a choice

Him:no you do not. dont stay up too late.

Me:ok bye dad.

Him:I'm not your dad but I am definitely your daddy.

Me:argh you had to I have to go start preparing bye.

So I got to my dressing up I wore a white backless jumpsuit I loved it, it looked so good on me i had to say i styled my Braids did my make up. I looked so good I took a few selfies . Since I was using Sizwes driver we were gonna pass by to fetch cynthia.

This girl better not make me wait for too long I'm not that much of a patient person and I have been waiting for 5 minutes so you can imagine how impatient I am. I'm glad when I see her coming she looks hot as usual this friend of mine has legs for days and today she is displaying them in her hot shorts.

I get out the car so she can see me.

Her:I see you girl living large all thanks to mr intense.

I almost forgot about that name I smile at her energetic self. It is all thanks to him I mean we have a driver today.

Me:drinks are on me tonight.

There she goes screaming she is happy so am. I mean this might be the first time drinks are on me but you know I got the money to spend I am actually going to use his black card I'm not touching the money in my card I have to be smart about it.

So we were so hyped right now it's always positive vibes with this girl. The club looked quite full I hope it was not stuffy.

We get in and the music is good. It's hard to find seats but I eventually do see is already dancing I want a drink before I actually get in to it. I order for me and her.

.

.

I think the room is spinning I should stop drinking while I'm ahead but the cocktails just taste so good. I miss sizwe.

Cynthia:let's go

Me:no I want sizwe.

Her:gosh zintle you just drunk

Maybe I am that drunk but I cant help it I miss him.

Me:he is so hot friend.

She rolls her eyes.

Her: I know but right now you drunk let's go.

After a lot of convincing I decide to go with her .

Me:I'm going to sizwe.

Her:i know you llike the dick too much.

Me:h is just so good and big friend.

I must be drunk i cant stop talking about him everything is a blur when we drop cynthia home and i get to sizwes place I hope he is here. I get in and the house looks so empty his not here. You see when im drunk I'm quite clingy and today my victim is sizwe let me phone him.

Me:hello.

Him:beautiful.

Me:where are you.

Him:at my brothers house is everything alright.

Me:no it's not sizwe I miss you please come back.

I'm crying this is making me so emotional for some reason what the hell is happening to me. I just want him here I'm so wet.

Him:why you acting like this.

Me:because you not here.

I hear him chuckle sizwe is mean .

Him:sleep beautiful you drunk .

Me:I cant sleep.

Him:why

Me:this house is soooooo quiet.

Him: sleep.

Me:I want you.

Him:sleep I will be there soon.

Me:how soon .

Him:soon now sleep.

Me:but if I sleep I wont see you when you get here I'm so wet for you.

Him:you must be really drunk.

Me: I'm not drunk.

Him:ok get to bed.

Mxm that was no help I'm not sleeping but I'm gonna sit on my bed till his back.

.

.

.

I feel something on my face it smells good wait a minutes I know this smell argh can he stop it now the sun is blinding me it takes me like minutes to adjust and when my eyes decide to open I see his smirking face argh what does he want cant he leave me.

Him:its time to wake up.

Me:its too early for this.

My voice sounds groggy.

Him:its 1 in the afternoon you have been sleeping.

Me:are you sure.

He gives me his duh face argh.

Me:ok leave me sizwe.

Him:or but yesterday you were crying for for me.

Me:what!

He must be lying right... why should I cry for him I'm so shocked and I have a headache then he wants to lie.

Me:dont lie.

Him:why would I you kept on saying you miss me and how wet you were for me.

Oh my gosh I'm so embarrassed I hope his joking he thinks it's so funny his laughing.

Me:mxm I might have been drunk but I dont remember any of that so it didn't happen.

Him:you were that drunk you were crying and all hysterical I knew you were obsessed with me.

I hit his shoulder which took a alot of effort.

I try and stand so I can take a shower it takes longer than usual and sizwe is laughing at me his so heartless.

Him:that's what you get for getting drunk.

Me:I dont need a lecture.

Him:I'm not giving you one take a shower and come down breakfast is here he kisses my forehead which takes me by surprise.

I take a shower which helps me I feel a little more human.

I just slipped on my gown and made by way downstairs. I could smell some heavenly food and i would be lying if I said I was not starving because I was i took a seat and first drank some water I dont like taking meds so I hope water is enough helps for this headache.

The food was a lot but the way I was hungry I was so sure I would finish it I did not wait for sizwe I got to eating.

He came down after sometime.

Him:I hope you have started packing.

Me:oh yah I forgot I have not started.

Him: I will fetch the key today.

Me:ok.

Why was I not excited anymore a part of me was sad to be leaving.

Him:you can still change you mind you dont look happy.

Me:no I'm not changing my mind.

I could see he was disappointed but I did not say anything about it I had to get my own place.

Me:I will get packing now.

Him:remember just because you have your place does not mean I wont know whats up too.

Me:i know how you can be a stalker

Him:you have not seen anything yet beautiful you dont want me to not trust you because then things will get ugly.

Me:why do you like to threaten me.

He came closer to me and made me stand then he held my waist.

Him:I'm not threatening you.

He kissed my neck gosh this man just one touch and I'm done.

I held on to his neck a moan came out of my mouth I saw him grin before I could react he kissed my lips I kissed him back he did that thing were he lightly bites my lower lip I love it so much. Next thing his carrying me ok we taking this to bed oops I'm wrong we in the kitchen and I'm on the counter as we kiss he starts to untie my gown and he smirks when he sees I'm naked I think we going to kiss again but im wrong because he starts going down on me he does not waste time. oh man it feel so good I even forget about the headache he pays attention to every part of me down there before I can come he stops.

Me:sizwe ahhh.

He is now kissing my lips I want more. His in me before i can ask. This man has me moaning.

His looking me in the eyes like he is talking to me through this connection.

Him: you mine zintle.

I always feel some type of way when he says my name I have goosebumps everywhere. That alone makes me orgasm and he follows after a while.

Him:you see this is what I will miss just taking you whenever I want now you wont be here.

I smile weakly to be honest i will also miss it

Me:let me get packing I dont have alot of things so it wont take that much time.

I go up to pack. Most of ny things weren't unpacked since I took them yesterday.

I'm in my room and I'm packing I should be excited I dont know why I'm not gosh i need to get a grip on myself this ain't normal.

I think I have made a lot of progress it's 2 o clock I'm almost done im sure sizwe is at work right now there I go thinking of that men but he ain't as bad as i thought he would be i quite enjoyed myself here not cleaning or doing anything. I hear my door open i look to see its sizwe looking sizzling in his suit does he ever have a day were he looks bad.

Him:are you done.

Me:almost.

Him:got your key so I will drop you there.

Me:ok I'm done packing some so please help me with those bags.

He does not complain he takes them which catches me off by surprise I thought I would have to force him. I did not have much it was just clothes just the whole folding took long and I was still tired I would say I'm never going out again but let me not lie to myself.

Once I'm done I'm make my way down and I find sizwe on the couch.

Me:I'm done.

Him:let's get going.

He takes the last bags the ones I was holding and we make our way to his car. The drive is not a long one because my new place is quite close to sizwes house its about a 7 minute drive I did say that's why he approved of the place. It's crazy how I will be in my own place today I need to call cynthia as soon as sizwe leaves.

He hands me the keys when we get out.

Me:and the other pair.

Him:I'm keeping it.

Me:why.

Him:I will be popping up

Me:well you must inform me before you come here.

He chuckles.

Him:you know that wont happen why bother.

Me:I have no idea why I really bother with you .

He is smirking like it's a good thing. I'm glad these flats come already furnished or I would have had a problem tomorrow I have to go cutlery and grocery shopping I'm now excited as we open the door. Sizwe helps me get all my things he is not as enthusiastic as me but I dont care he will be strong by the time we done we exhausted let me order some pizza for us.

The pizza does not take long when I try to pay sizwe argues with me in to paying so he ends up winning and paying.

Him:you liking the place.

Me:yes I'm loving it sooo much.

He smiles.

Me:thank you.

We were now done eating he looked at me so intensely.

Him:you know that is not the kind of thank you I want.

I was hoping he would say that. Yes I admit it sex with this man is extraordinary i start stripping for him i cant fight this connection. I cant fight this man I want him.

I AM A FLOWER

.

.
.
Insert 25
.
.
.

1 week later.

It's been a week I must say it's been a pretty chilled week I'm in a happy place I haven't talked to my family after that whole incident. My apartment is actually starting to feel like home to me the first few days were hard to adjust to but now I enjoy my own space I would enjoy it more but you dont want to know what I'm experiencing. I thought moving out of sizwes house would mean less time with him but boy was i wrong the nigga is always here you would swear his homeless I always tell him about giving me space but does he listen no he does not.

The worst part is he has his own key so I cant even lock him out.

I had just woken up and of course he was not here he had slept here but now he was gone he is a early riser people got to work after all.

Today I need to sleep over by cynthia it had been almost a week since I had seen her

I decided to dress up . Winter was almost here so it was not hot but at least its not cold.

I got going we were meeting at her house. I wish I could sleep right now I dont know why she insists on meeting so early in the morning. I get there and knock I never told her I was by the door I wanted to suprise her. But you know what u got the suprise because opening the door was njabulo roll my eyes you see this is the pattern I hate I got in without greeting him.

Him:hey there am I invincible.

Me:I actually wish you were. Where is cynthia?

Him:she is resting we had a long night.

He was smirking.

Me:I dont want to know.

I made my way to her bedroom she was sleeping i could have also been sleeping but no she insisted on us meeting but here she is sleeping.

I wake her up it took herso long to respond I was starting to think she was dead.

Her:zee you here.

Me:yes bitch you suppose to be awake what is njabulo doing here.

She smiled I could see it this girl was in love yet again I hope he does not hurt her this time around

Her:dont judge please I dont do that to you.

She was right maybe I need to stop also she does not say anything about me and sizwes situationship .it's just that I care about her and I don't want to see her hurt. I left her room to wait for

her in the lounge njabulo was in thine kitchen cooking he was in a such good mood..I sat down and started channel hopping.

Him:so what you been up too.

Me:nothing much.

Him:are you sure because we see you these days glowing and not being that mean to me.

Him:I may not be your friend but you are different you not in Cynthia's business all the time we hardly see you.

Me: yall are hanging out a lot again.

Him:we always do

He had this grin on his face.

Me:dont hurt her this time.

Him:I wont we just having fun.

Me:does she know that.

Him:ok enough about me and my girl do you want some breakfast too.

Me:I'm not being rude but aren't you leaving me and Cynthia are suppose to be having a girls day.

"Dont worry friend his leaving soon"

That was cee who just came in the room now, I did not see her. Her and njabulo kissed it was a passionate one I was just seating there all akward it lasted for sometime. Then she came to sit down with me i hadn't told her the whole story about my parents and what had happened so I decided to fill her in.

Her:so they let you go just like that.

Me:in their eyes I'm the wrong one.

Her:and that stupid ayanda if i can get my hands on her.

Me:trust me we will beat her up together she really hurt me.

Her: tjo friend i can imagine how we would beat her stupid ass.

I laughed i could see she was angry talking to her made me feel better.

Her:but sizwe how much power does he have for him to get away with all that shit.

Me:I dont know, I don't know how I can ask him about it

Her:so you have not mentioned it.

Me:no.

"I see you balling with the big dogs."

argh that was njabulo.

Me:why you eaze dropping.

Him:I wasn't till I heard who you talking about baby why didn't you tell me.

Me:because she is not a gossip.

Him:that's why you all happy you ain't even giving me attitude.

I rolled my eyes.

Him:why dont you connect me I want to do business with him.

Doesn't everyone want too.

Me: argh man what business do you do.

Him:i do my shit.

Me:mxm.

Him:but be careful that is not a men you want to be messing with .

Me:what do you mean.

Cynthia:yes baby tell us.

Him: his name means a lot that's all I can say

Me: ok lets drop the sizwe talk.

Him:you even know his name.

Cynthia: of course she does they fucking.

Only cynthia can put it like that.

So njabulo brought the food he was cooking it actually tasted good when did he become the cooking type. Im just glad we weren't talking about the whole sizwe thing I think a part of me just doesn't what to accept they is more to him than what meets the eye.

Njabulo:so you still coming to my pozie

Who still says pozie oh njabulo does mxm

I look at cee like she did not tell me about this.

Her:come on friend it will be fun

After a great deal of convincing I agreed but I have to tell sizwe.

Me:I will be back guys I need to make a call.

Cee:dont take too long or you will find us fucking.

Geez this girl. I make my way to the guestroom.

I phone him I hope he answers.

Him:beautiful.

Me:hey sizwe I'm going to Cynthia's mans place.

Him:why?

Me:she wants us to chill there.

Him:who will be there .

Me:I dont know sizwe I'm just telling you.

Him:I dont like this.

Me:you never like anything

Him:for a reason phone me when you get there

Me:ok ok.

I cut the call geez this man really enjoys control.

So I went back in the house and of course they are kissing I make my presence known so they can stop.

Me:ok let's get going .

Now I'm a third wheel it so annoying. No one likes to be the third wheel.

I'm at the back minding my own business cynthia is so happy when she is with him. He seems more mature than what he was that says a lot but that does not mean I'm now team njabulo. But all I want is my friend to be happy.

So the drive was quiet long they live so far from each other. I think that's why they have all those sleep overs.

We get to his house and now the sun is hot

Here I am in a hoodie. We get out and i take it off the sun is hot for days .

We get in and I'm automatically annoyed why did njabulo not tell us his friens are here. One of them I know his name is Timothy what a snobby name and he is a snob I think he thinks his white but his the darkest in the room.

The other guy I did not know who he was.

We sat down and this guy whose name I did not know kept on looking at me.

So we sat down the guys decided to buy some braid meat. When last did I eat braaid meat.

Cee:let's make some salads.

Me:argh ok I know you want to impress.

She was blushing.

Her:did you see how that guy Shane was looking at you his cute.

Oh so that's the other guys name.

Me:yah just cute

Her:I forget how hooked you are on your sizwe guy.

Me:I'm not hooked ok.

Her:you are, I'm not saying its a bad thing but what if he hurts you.

Me:we have an arrangement.

Her:is your heart still aware of that.

What does she mean by that I just look at her

Her:dont look at me like that the way you talk about him its like a love struck girl.

Me:argh you been ridiculous.

Her:I hope so.

Ok do I talk about him that much maybe but it's not that deep I hope she drops it.

We were almost done when we heard the car stopping I'm sure that's the guys with the meat. We sat down drinking some ciders I did not want to get drunk we decided to go outside to sit with the guys. This Shane guy decided to move his chair to the one next to me he gives me a smile I faked one for him.

Him:I dont wanna be forward but you one of the most beautiful women I have seen.

I hate punchlines.

Me:so cheesy.

He gives me a shy smile its cute

Him: as long as I get to talk to you I dont mind being cheesy.

Me:I dont like cheese.

Him:noted I will be sure to not be the next time we meet.

Me:you so sure of yourself.

Him:a guy can only hope.

Me:I guess.

I could hear my phone ringing it was quite fast.

Me:I need to get that.

Him:no problem please be sure to come back.

I stood up with my phone they were so many missed calls from sizwe oh shit he did say I must phone him when I get to where im going I forgot.

I call him and the phone does not even ring before he answers.

Him:you dont listen.

He sounds so angry.

Me:what.

Him:fuck beautiful when I ask for something to be done I expect it I'm coming there you better be ready to go.

He cuts the phone after saying that what does he mean when he says his coming. I think sizwe is a drama king I'm going and finish my food I will deal with his mean ass later.

When I got back to my seat shane was still sitting were I left him his the kind of guy I would go for but for some reason I was not feeling him and it had nothing to do with him as a person.

Him:I'm glad you back.

Me:I was not gone for long you exaggerating.

Him:I was scared I would not see you again.

I just laughed. He was a good guy he likes to talk alot.

"Get the fuck away boy "

Oh shit and nice attention is in this situation

I look back to see his standing there his face is chilled but his angry I know it.

Njabulo:eehhh zintle we dont want trouble go with him. Hade bhengu.

Is that njabulo acting all afraid I'm lost shane on the other side is quiet Njabulo is giving me this other look if I can interpret the look it's a 'stand up and leave ' look so I do just that but I feel bad because I just ruined everyone's day.

So I stand to leave but this shane guy holds my hand. He is now talking

Him:you dont have to

Before he can finish what he was saying I see him flying ok I'm exaggerating but he just got punched pretty hard that he fell and I only register then that it is sizwe who did this to him. Sizwe wants to hit him again I hold his hand.

Me:sizwe let's go okay it's not worth it.

He does not say anything he just starts walking he was still angry.

Cynthia:will you be safe with him his so angry.

Me:his been angrier this is nothing trust me I'm sorry about our plans o will call you.

She was skeptical but she did not say anything.

I got in the car he was in there with his head on the wheel.

Him:you want me to kill people

Me:what

Him:I'm asking because you busy with some boy like I dont exist risking his life.

Me:we were just talking.

Him:he wanted you I'm gonna get rid of him.

Me:what the hell sizwe dont talk like that.

Him:so why do you fucking disrespect me by letting little fuckers think they have a chance with you.

Me:I wasn't sizwe.

He just starts driving and one thing about him is when his angry he drives so fast.

Instead of driving to my place he drove to his place. He was still angry like I did something wrong which I did not.

We get out the car I get in I'm not going to entertain this because I can see his ready to fight so I will wait for him.

Him: the way he was looking at you he wanted what was mine.

Oh we doing this now ok.

I keep quiet.

Me:is this jealousy

Him:you mine zintle

He does not find it funny and I'm trying to lighten things up hau this ain't deep.

Him:you beautiful baby every guy wants you but they need to know you mine.

I'm still caught on the 'baby' I'm wet from that line and his talking but do I hear him nope i start stripping he stops talking and starts looking at me.

Me:I'm yours so take me.

I think I just woke up the animal in him the look he gives me only make me wet and in no time his lips are on mine. The fight is forgotten because my only thoughts are this guy has me were he wants me.

His attacking my lips just like I am his we on the floor in no time he has me on my knees and I'm popping the ass extra hard and he groans i feel him in me today his hitting me in all the right place his giving it me so rough and i am moaning and feeling hot I think I'm sweating it feels so good he spanks my ass which only intensifies the feeling but i want him closer he feels to far.

Me:sizwe I ahhh...want..to look at you please ahhh.

Him:no.

He keeps pounding.

Me:i want.... ahhh...to touch you

He slide out of me and makes me lie on my back his in me again my legs are around his waist it feels even better with him so close he kisses my lips the kiss is not a tender one his claiming me as his in the process but I am loving it it's only making me feel more on the edge. His strokes are so powerful I dont think I will be able to walk but that doesn't matter right now. He squeezes my boobs and everything is so intense I cant hold it anymore Im coming as I scream loudly my throat might hurt today but all of that does not matter. I'm completely spent but his still pounding. He wants his happy ending I let him get it as I try to catch my breath but the more his in me the more it feels good which send me coming with him. I cant move after that we bother laying on the floor . We both forgetting whatever happened today but a part of me now fears the unknown.

.
. .
.

Dont forget to comment ♥

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
.

Insert 26

.
. .
.

Yesterday was quite mindblowing. But it was also very draining I wake up feeling disoriented not remembering were I am but when I see the bed I know its sizwes house.

His not in bed of course the guy hardly sleeps. I need to get going to my own place .

I make my way downstairs and I'm shocked to see breakfast on the table that could only mean sizwe orderd which means his still here. I sit down to start eating I'm not waiting for him.

"Starting without me"

I look back to see him all sweaty and hot in his gym clothes who am I kidding his only on his shorts which are riding low. I get to see all his muscles.

He sits down and starts eating.

Me:aren't you taking a shower first.

Him:I'm starving.

Me:I hope you not stinking.

He smirks.

Him:come sniff me and find out

I'm not use to his playful side.

Me: eww why would I do that.

Him:just.

Me: drop me of at my place when you go to work.

Him:sure. I want you to start packing a suitcase we travelling soon.

Me:where too

I would refuse but I'm really bored and who says no to a vaccation

Him:capetown I got a meeting there with the councilor.

Me:ok how many days will we be there and when.

Him:I dont have all info but we leave on friday or Saturday.

Oh so that's in 2 or 3 days.

Me:after we comeback I need you to help me find something to do I'm bored.

Him:you dont need to do anything.

Me:but I want to and the contract said I can suggest another means of payment so that's what I want.

Him:you read it again.

Me:yes

Him:ok that's good to know I will get you something to do.

I was already excited.

Him:after the trip

Me:as long as I'm getting what I want.

Him:you can have it all

The way he was looking at me I knew he meant it.

After eating he went to shower and all. I was waiting for him . Once he was done we were finally on our way out. He dropped me of at my place.

Me:we still need to talk about yesterday.

Him:what about it.

Me:you seriously dont see anything wrong with what you did.

Him:am i suppose too.

Me:sizwe you cabt beat up every guy who approaches me even when its innocent that is not what I signed up for

Him:ok beautiful I will try to be less violent.

Me:I'm serious sizwe I dont need that drama anymore.

Him:I hear you.

Me:do you really because yesterday was embarrassing I need to apologize for it.

I hope he really meant it when he says it wont happen again. I got out and made my way inside first thing I did was change into a denim short and a tshirt. I had no plans for today to be honest

.

.

.

I think I can here the door did I really dose of . I stand up to get it. I'm happy to see its cynthia. We hug and I let her in.

Her:I'm glad to see you alright.

Me:argh man sizwe would never hurt me.

Her: so what happened when yall got home.

Me: what are you expecting.

This friend of mine thinks they is something that happened when they is nothing to actually tell she loves things too much.

While we were still talking my phone rang. The name I saw was the last person I wanted to be talking to. I showed cynthia who was phoning.

Her:answer it I want to hear what that girl wants .

Me:I dont want to talk to her argh.

She answered the phone before I could decline it I gave a look why did she do that.

Me:talk ayanda.

Yep that's how I'm answering the call she does not deserve my kindness.

Her:hello zee

Me:what do you want.

Her:ehhmm are you alright.

Me:what do you want get to the point or I'm cutting the call.

Her:can we meet...I know I was wrong please.

I could not utter anything so I cut the call the nerve of this girl.

Cynthia :what did she say

I was fuming I could not talk I stood up to drink some water maybe that would help. How does she go about asking for us to meet after how she acted like a innocent little girl I'm upset.

Cynthia:come on tell me.

Me:she wants to meet.

Her:for what.

Me:dont know and I dont want to know.

Her:maybe we should meet up with her plot twist we beat her ass up.

Me:I like that idea but she ain't even worth it my life has been going well without them.

Her:they still your family.

Me:well they want nothing to do with me.

Her:maybe she wants to tell them the truth.

Me:Cynthia you very positive but it's no longer that easy you forget the incident that happened with sizwe and them. My dad is upset about his business and all that. Even if she can tell the truth they will still be angry at me.

Her:you right but dont blame yourself.

Me:I try not too I wish things weren't complicated as they are.

Her:I think things will get better with time.

Me:ok can we please not talk about this anymore its depressing

Her:let's go watch a movie.

Me:just no horrors you know I hate them.

Her: ok ok...

So we were just watching movies . I'm glad my bestie does not work all the time but usually if she is here for a long time she goes for long one too and I always miss her during that time.

Me:I'm so happy you here with me.

Her:dont start being emotional with me please.

Me:I'm being real i dont think i can take it when you travel.

Her:well it's my job friend and I love it.

Me:I know but you like the only person I have right now.

Her:they is your older sister when last did you talk to her.

That's a story for another day you see my older sister is not in the country she actually relocated to England she is married we not close but right now I would prefer her she left because she thought she was way above us but the life she is living says she kinda is. She hardly phones so i also dont bother her with her fabulous life.so why would I tell her of any of this shit she is probably busy.

Me:you know things aren't simple with her so she is out the picture.

Her:I have to say this...

She looked like she was hesitating whatever she wanted to say.

Me:just say it cee.

Her:ok I'm worried about this thing between you and this sizwe character.

Me:what do you mean?

Her:I mean you have become so dependent on him which is not a bad thing but I can see you falling for him.

Me:what

Her:come on even a blind person can see it just be careful I dont want you to get hurt.

Was that true I did not want to think of it maybe that is just me being denial but I rather stay like that.

Since I could see this girl was still going to be here for sometime I decided to cook for us some lasagne it was already getting late. Once I was done I dished up for us.

Her:it tastes so good I think you were supposed to be a chef.

Me:I could never survive you know how I get.

Her:yah hey you a good cook but you hate doing it.

Her:are you expecting someone.

Me:no.

It also confused me when I heard the door opening we both looked up of course it was sizwe I even forgot about him for a while he looked as good as he was when he dropped me here today.

Him:evening ladies.

This is like the first time I hear him greet I think because cynthia is here.

He sits down.

Me:you early today.

Him:yah it was not busy .

Me:ok are you hungry.

He looks at me with a duh look he forgets I can sabotage the food again if he ever demand I will get the salt and the sugars ready.I stand up to dish out for him its so quiet I know he is not much of a talker so I'm not surprised it is so silent in here.

I bring his plate to him thanks me. I see he has manners today.

Cynthia:I texted njabulo to come get me his almost here.

Me:yall are pretty serious.

Her:come wait with me outside.

We leave sizwe alone I know she wanted us to wait outside because she finds him intimidating. I am so use to it that I dont even feel that way anymore I feel comfortable around him.

Her:geez that man I see why you called him mr intense.

Me:I know right but you get use to it.

Her:yoh but his hot for days.

Me:I know like he should have been a model.

Her:a angry one I would still crush on him with you.

I just laugh after sometime njabulo gets here.

Him:hey zee how is boss man with the punches.

I rolled my eyes.

Me:argh njabulo just go with cynthia.

Him:eyyy I see you want some alone time.

Me:byeeee I'm trying to be nice to you dont push me.

He just laughed I hope he does not always remind me of that incident. I made my way inside. I found sizwe sitting in my place like the man of the house mxm he had taken seconds of the food because his plate was full again, who did he ask for them.

Me:I hope you going to your place today I'm not in the mood.

Instead of taking me serious he was smirking.

Him:I feel at home here.

Me:well I want to be alone.

He came closer to me and kissed my neck softly argh he knew my weakness.

Him:i couldnt concentrate i was thinking about you the whole day.

He continued leaving little kisses what he said left me breathing heavily but after sometime he stopped and continued watching tv like he did not just turn me on.

Me:so how was your day.

Him:not bad just had to get everything ready for capetown.

Me:oh yah I almost forgot about that I need to get some bikinis.

He looked at me intensely.

Him:also get some lingerie.

Me:I will think about it.

Him:you want me to beg.

Me:I actually do hey.

He laughed this I had to see

He kissed my neck again and sucked on it lightly.

Him:please beautiful.

I looked at him and kissed his lips they were so soft and juicy just how I like them we pulled out after sometime. Hearing him say please is rare.

Me:so today my sister contacted me.

Yes I was telling him I mean I wanted someone to talk to either that Cynthia's crazy ass.

Him:the one who betrayed you.

He seemed like he was listening since he responded.

Me:yes that one she wants to meet can you believe that.

Him:for what.

Me:mxm she did not say.

Him: maybe you should meet up with her.

Me:I would beat her up.

Him:I would like to see that I'm sure you would look so sexy doing that.

Me:I know hey I will get you all hard.

He smiled.

Him:but on a serious note think about meeting her I'm not saying be all happy but I know you not a fighter you would probably get beaten up you gentle soul.

I laughed at how much little faith he had in my fighting skills.

Me:yes I'm not like you.

Him:you have me to fight your battles for you.

I believed each of those words but I cant let myself depend on this man fully.

Me:I will think about it I'm shocked you actually talking to me and giving me some advice.

Him:dont I always, I actually enjoy talking to you beautiful because you always feisty when you talk unlike when I look at you, you look so innocent.

Me:maybe I am innocent.

Him:oh really now.

He seemed to be in a good mood I always enjoyed talking to him when he is like this.

.

.

.

Let's remember to comment ♥

I AM A FLOWER.

.

.

.

Insert 27

.

.

.

I didn't sleep well because I kept on thinking of this ayanda situation, her wanting to meet. If you ask me I dont know if I really want to meet up with her. After what she did I dont think I can trust her. Yes i have forgiven her because one thing i know is grudges hurt you more than the other person i dont want to be bitter. Sizwe is right when he says I'm not a violent person so if I was to meet up with her nothing would happen I wont let her degrade me into some ratchet bitch even though it sounds tempting and it would be easier. I just came from a early morning run to try and clear my head. Did it help no I dont think so.

I found myself taking a shower and dressing up a huge part of me was telling me to meet up with her. So I decided to listen to that part.

Let me send her a message if we dont meet today I dont think I will want to meet up with her again.

Let me call her.

Me:hey get ready we can meet up i will send you the location.

Her:oh my gosh I'm so..

I did not wait for her to finish I cut the call just because we meeting does not mean we back to being lovey lovey.

I sent her a message with the loctation. When I woke up I did not think i would meet up with ayanda but I need closure. I need to understand why she did not own up to her mistakes.

Let me send sizwe a message.

"Going and meet the 'evil sister' now."

Yep that's her new nickname I think it fits her perfect.

He just read the message but he was not texting beck I see my phone ringing oh his calling.

Me:hello.

Him:beautiful are you sure.

Me:yes I am.

Him:will you be alright.

Me:I'm a big girl sizwe.

Him:tell me how it goes.

Me:I will now I gotta go.

Him:no fighting.

Me:you know I wont.

Him: just making sure of it enjoy your day.

Me:wow you being sarcastic.

Him:who knows you might be surprised.

Me:why you being so positive it does not suit you.

Him:wow aren't you the moody one.

Me:spending time with you made me like this.

Him:I will fuck it out of you today.

Me:is that so. That means i need to be moody more often.

Him:could be.

Me:bye see you.

Ok the uber was here so I guess I was going it was now or never.

When I got there this girl was not even there and here I was 20 minutes late I'm not suppose to be waiting for her the nerve.

I sat down and ordered a burger I was so annoyed. My burger was here I was enjoying it till I felt the chair opposite me move it was the evil sister.

Her: zintle you look so good.

Me: thanks get to the point I had to wait for you.

Her: I was working sorry I'm late.

Roll my eyes who wasn't working mxm she still thinks she is better than me.

Me: what is it.

Her: so I wanted to apologize for what I done I was wrong.

Me: I have forgiven you ayanda but we will never go back to what we were. you need to tell our parents the truth.

Her: I'm glad you forgave me

Ok now that this was awkward she should go now I could see she was not being genuine she did not respond when I told her to tell our parents the truth she does not even want to do that what a coward.

Her: so you and mr bhengu.

What the fuck is she kidding me right now I see what she is doing. Did she bring me all this way to talk about him this bitch better be joking but you know what let me entertain this.

Me: yep me and him.

I was smirking I could see some disappointment

Her: oh so you you guys are like a couple

Should I lie to her I think I will.

Me: we very happy.

Heh she cant even keep it in she is rolling her eyes and fuming

Me: what you jealous.

Her: you knew I liked him so why would you do this.

Me: I ask myself the same thing why did you betray me you see if you had not done the shit you did I probably wouldn't be with him so you have no one to blame but yourself.

I look at her straight in the eyes I see hatred all this over a man mmh I have a reason to hate her but I dont maybe that makes me a fool.

Me: if that's all I'm leaving you called me up to talk about a man you not remorseful.

Her: dad is hurt because of what you did.

I looked at her.

Me: what I did? I did nothing this is your fault none of this would have happened if you were honest.

Her: you cant blame me for everything zintle.

I actually laughed does this girl have amnesia.

Me:you know what this is not going anywhere have a nice life.

I stood up to leave.

Her:zintle.

Me:what

Her: we are still family.

Me:family does not do what you did to me ayanda and if you cant see you were wrong then they is something wrong.

After saying that I left I was not going to cry no not this time.

"I wanted him zintle"

I did not look back but I was shocked this bitch is crazy.

I think some retail therapy will do me some good. I might as well because I'm at the mall. Since I might be going to capetown i boutgh some swim suits, new outfits i was just buying anything i like you see I'm so stressed that i need to release and I'm using retail therapy and it seems to be working. I decide to remove the braids when I see a salon and the lady in there convinces me to get a Peruvian weave 24 inch baby! . I might as well get it I mean I dont want to be going to capetown without slaying a little. Once it's done it looks so good I decide to do my nails which is so exciting because I think the last time I did my nails was like matric you know nails are not realistic when cleaning. When I came out I felt so good like 'ayanda who' as I was going out my phone rang it was a 011 number I hope it ain't none of those funeral plan people they so annoying.

Me:hello.

Person:am I talking to miss hlubi.

Me:yes how can I help you

Person:you speaking to Rian I am from global one we recieved your CV and we would like to inform you of a interview tomorrow at 11am.

Me:oh ok.

Her:will you be able to make it.

Me:yes I will thank you.

I ain't dreaming right That was like the best news I just heard today I mean I applied there about a month ago for them to phone that makes me so happy that is a company I want to work in badly but I wont get too forward about it until I hopefully get the job.

I was suddenly in a good mood I ordered some take aways for me and sizwe if his coming if he doesn't that means more for me.

Now I will really need my car if I get this job. I got to my place I did not unpack my bags. I got a text from sizwe saying "10 minutes away" that was about 10 minutes ago so he was probably here I heard his footsteps I looked back.

Me:hey.

Him:you look like you in a good mood so I'm guessing things went great .

Me:let's eat first I have something to tell you.

Him: ok I'm starving.

Me:aren't you always

So we were eating our food he kept on looking at me I was so positive I would get this Job I think a good attitude can take you far. So we were done eating I did the dishes sizwe was on his phone the man never stops working. I went to take a shower then I wore my matching pjs shirt and vest they looked so cute on me in a sexy way that was the plan. To look like I'm not trying hard.

He was still on his phone after I took a whole damn bath I decided to watch tv.

I got a text from cynthia asking about today I filled her in a little but I think it would have been juicy if we were talk in person.

I heard his footsteps so I looked back and smiled at him he made his way to me and kissed my cheek.

Him:you in a very good mood today.

Me:yes I got some good news.

Him:are you going to tell me or am I suppose to guess I ain't good at that shit.

Me:so I got a call from global one and I have a interview tomorrow.

Him:what.

Me:yes can you believe it.

Him: I hope you said no they are ny competitors.

Me:how would I know.

Him:now you do.

Me:well I'm still going.

He looked at me.

Me:its a great job opportunity for me.

Him:I dont want you working with my competitors.

Me:its not about you.

Him: well I dont like it.

Me:sizwe if I get the job I'm taking it.

He looked at me he was looking at me intensely

Me:what.

Him:nothing as long as you remember who you belong too and whose here for you.

He kissed my neck.

Him:see you tomorrow.

He wasn't staying he was disappointed I didn't know for what I just sat there a little shocked by his action.

I heard the door close. Im going to bed let me call it a night tomorrow is a new day .

.
. .
.

2 hours 23 minutes and 36 seconds I have been laying in this bed I cant sleep. What frustrates me the most is the reason behind this insomnia. I get out of bed. I cant believe I'm really about to do what im thinking of doing.

Im actually shocked they are still uber's at this time but you know hustlers dont sleep. I dont wait for long before my ride is here this is just another reason why i need a car asap. I'm glad to know the driver does not look freaky in anyway or I was not going to get on. He tries to flirt with me but I'm not having none of that can he do a lot more driving and a little less talking.

We get to my destination after sometime now I feel like beating myself why did I do this shit what was I thinking. But before i can change my mind i buzz the gate of shit they is no answer like of course normal people are sleeping at this time but this man ain't normal trust me. I'm about to tell the uber to take me where it came from when the gate opens ok . This driver drives in I could never walk this whole distance of the driveway I'm so nervous I see his figure on the doorway. I get out I can see his shocked to see me I get to where his standing his shirtless oh mahn.

Me:I couldnt sleep.

He does not say anything he just takes my hand and leads me in to the house.

Him:dont ever do this again it's not safe you should have called me and I would have came to you.

Me:I'm sorry I wasn't thinking.

Him: damn right you weren't.

He looks so angry but I dont care i stand on my tiptoes and kiss his lips he quickly respond. His now untying my robe yes I got out the house in a robe. He visibly loses his breath when he see what is under. You see I changed from my pjs to a sexy little white lingerie that made me look innocent in a bad way.

Him:you got into a taxi wearing this.

Argh his exaggerating it was a uber I kiss his mouth to shut him up.

Him:dont ever do this again you cant be this careless with your life.

Do I listen no because right now I'm pulling his shorts down as I go on my knees his conflicted because he still wants to lecture me but he wants me and ofcourse his dick gets the better of him because he groans when I take him in to my mouth. I am licking this d* like the devil but im looking at him like a angel he seems to like it a lot I think a little too much because in no time he picks me up and his kissing me this man loves to be in control that's why he did that but I dont mind. His walking while he carries me up the stairs we in the bedroom in no time and he rips the lingerie of ny body I dont even mind because that was hot for days. In no time his in me and I love each and every second of it. His like a animal like a beast my beast. Did I just think that yes I did and I'm not taking it back. I decide to be a little naughty.

Me:give it to me daddy ahhh.

The look he gives me is priceless like I just pressed a button his cumming in that moment the face he makes is the best. Usually he goes longer but I guess he loves the word. I think we done because this was for him and mission accomplished but I'm wrong his moving in me and in no time he has me coming as I scream he kisses me to soften my moans. After that he lays next to me. As he leaves little kisses on me I feel so weak because of this.

Me:i need my car.

He smirked.

Him:its going to be delivered on Thursday

I was shocked i looked at him.

Me:you never told me you got the car for me.

I was suddenly excited I did not feel sleepy anymore.

Him:this hair looks so good on you I love it.

Ok I did not expect this when he saw me he never said anything about it I thought he did not see it but him saying this made my heart flutter.

Me:thank you.

My breath was so shakey I hated that he had this effect in me but now I could finally sleep knowing he was here I felt safe with him.

Him:I like it when you call me daddy.

I just blushed I knew that I could now go to the interview with his support and approval you see sex is a good weapon people.

.
. .
.

Remember to like and comment in loving all those who are being interactive your support means everything

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
.

Insert 28.

.
. .
.

It feels good waking up to someone holding you keeping you warm and safe. But wait a minute what time is it if this man is still here. His sleeping let me go to the bathroom. When I try to move his holding me tight.

me:sizwe!

Does he listen no he holds me tighter so I try to shake him awake he wakes up his smiling it looks creepy like a serial killer this man and smiling I'm not use to it.

Me:let go.

Him:why.

Me:I need the toilet.

Only then does he let go. I was pressed so I quickly get there and do what I need to do. I freshen up. I should get going i dont want to be late for my interview. I get back and the bed is empty his probably gyming. Well I need him to take me home now so too bad. I make my way to the gym and indeed his in there. His busy with the weights.

Me:sizwe.

He puts the weight down and looks at me.

Me:I need to go or I will be late for my interview.

Him:its still early beautiful.

Me:no sizwe.

He looks at me his annoyed well I dont care I want to go.he comes to were I'm standing.

Him:its 7 right now your interview is at 11 relax

He has a point but I take long to do get ready so I need all the time.

Me:I know but you know it takes me long to get ready.

He sighs and looks defeated.

Him:I'm going and get ready for work then I will take you home.

I kiss his lips with a smile but his not happy. He shakes his head as he makes his way out well he has a good ass I dont carry if his not happy I'm checking him out.

Let me make him some breakfast his corporation is highly appreciated. I get to the kitchen let me make some pancakes who doesn't love pancakes. I am very good at making pancakes it does not take me long to finish and this man is still not done. Before I can go up to get him he comes down I smell him before I see him this man smells good

Me:I made you some breakfast.

His eyebrow went up I just giggled.

Me:trust me it taste good.

So we started eating he seemed to be enjoying them. Once we were done i cleaned up so we can be quick before something came up. I had to be in the car in a gown it's not like i had clothes in his house so it was my only option.

He had my hand in his I felt so content, why did something so small feel so good what was happening with me. I could not stop looking at him. This man was driving me crazy and it scared me.

We got to my place he drove in .

Me:thank you.

Him:the driver will come fetch you for your interview.

That was a very nice gesture by him I felt so sad to be leaving his side I need to get a grip my thoughts were scaring me.

Me:ok bye see you.

Him:sure.

I got out his car. Jeez I need to get my head in the game I dont need distractions today I need to get that job so I cant be thinking of this man.

I made my way in it was still early but time moves fast.

So I had to decide on a outfit I wanted something that looked professional so I went for a black powersuit you can never go wrong with that plus I did not want to send the wrong message to anyone I paired it with a burgundy blouse that showed a little of my assets just to bring a pop of colour and some sexiness.

I left my weave loose damn it looked good it was worth it. My Make up looked good. I felt like I had to wear heels but since I did not know how long I would be there I did not want to wear anything extreme so i opted for some block heel. I sat down and did some research on the company so it was actually a old company by old I meant its been around for 40 years . I read quiet a lot just so I know the background the CEO was a man known as Derick Sade it was said that he was a very hands on CEO he was old but you know how white people love to work till they on their deathbed . by the time I was done reading it was already 10 so I decided to call sizwe and ask about the driver.

Him:beautiful

Me:hey I was about to go when is the driver coming.

Him:I will tell him to be there now.

Me:thank you sizwe.

Him:you know how I like my thank you beautiful when you done with the interview make your way to my office.

I felt my heart flutter.

Me:ok.

Him:I will leave a access card for you

Me:ok daddy.

I was just playing with him a little.

Him:dont do that beautiful unless you want to miss your interview I will be there as in now.

Me:I'm just playing please dont come here I will come to you.

It takes some convincing for him to not come can you believe this man I mean here I am ready to go for my interview and he wants to come for a fuck session. I am glad when he listened and he did not come. I hope I will be meeting with him today with good news. Good news being that I got a job.

I made my way out and his driver was there this man was a very quiet person whenever he drove me he would not talk I think he was in his late 40s or early 50s I greet him and he greets me that was as much talking we did.

When we got to the company it was a huge building but it was not as modern or huge as Sizwe's one. I got in and went to the reception.

Me: hello I'm here for an interview.

Her: morning can I have your name.

Me: it's Zintle hlubi.

Her: ok it's all here follow me.

Ok so I followed her as she led me to the elevators she pressed a button.

Her: ok the boardroom is on that floor you will see other applicants waiting good luck.

The lift was now moving I took some time to do some breathing. I'm nervous to know they will be other applicants now that just makes this harder I get to the floor and see two other people there is 1 man and a woman. I greet them then I sit down I guess they are not talkers so I decide to also keep quiet. We were here for like 40 minutes and I'm already tired of waiting. We heard heels clicking so we all looked up it was about time. It was a woman who looked good but she looked a little uptight.

Her: morning ladies and gentlemen we will be interviewing you all one on one please may you be patient during this process.

They started with the guy I hope I'm next I don't like to be last I like being in the middle of such things it's safer that way.

"Hey"

I look to see it's the girl who has been sitting here hallelujah she can talk I give her a smile.

Me: hi I'm Zintle

Her: the name is Ntokozo.

Me: nice to meet you.

Her: so are you also here for the budget analyst job.

Me: yes I am and you.

Her: yes I'm so nervous.

Me: don't be they must be a reason why you're here.

She smiled she was nervous I was now calm.

We were talking she was a nice person too bad we were competing for a job. After sometime the man and the woman were back. I was glad when I was called next wooh ok I stood up and said bye to Ntokozo. When I got in the boardroom was huge they were four people in there plus the woman who led me she took her seat and so did I. I recognized the CEO I was shocked to know he was here he

looked older in real life mara why does he not retire. They were two other man. Everyone was friendly and the questions they asked were reasonable I felt confident when I was leaving.

They said they will call to inform me of my success or failure they better, i will be waiting for that call.

When i got out Ntokozo was outside shame she looked more nervous you see why i dont like being last you get all anxious and it ruins your chances.

When i got out i was shocked to see the driver still here does that mean he was waiting here the whole time i felt bad but also flattered that sizwe made him wait, i got inside

Me:thank you so much for waiting.

Him:no problem mam

There is that word i hate.

Me:I'm fine with zintle what can I call you.

Him:you dont need to call me mam.

Tjo ok I tried his not having any of that his professional mxm fine with me I will just act like he ain't got a name so letd stick to the driver

It's like he was already told to take me to sizwes company because he was driving that direction I did not tell sizwe that I was done I want to suprise him. It felt weird getting in his company and not being a cleaner it felt so good. I made my way to the reception she did not give me a hassle she just gave a access card.

I made my up to the top floor when I got there his pa was there as usual I got to her she was looking at me she recognizes me well 'hello this is how good I actually look without cleaning uniforms' it's crazy to think I was once here she gave me a fake smile.

Her:afternoon

Me:afternoon I'm here to see Mr bhengu

Her:do you have an appointment

Hau she used to not ask me that what changed.

Me:yes I do

Another fake smile I was given by her two can play the fake smile game.

Her:ok follow me.

I followed her to the office she knocked the door and got in she was acting weird you see the last time when I was cleaning here she never got in or acted like this so I'm wondering what's happening what's got her acting like this. After sometime with her talking she told me to get in I felt like laughing like what was that all about. I got in and sizwe was on his phone so what was she doing.I got in and I was looking around his office keeping myself busy I had memories of the first time I was in his office.

"Beautiful"

Oh my I was so in my reminiscing i did not see he was done with his call i made my way to him i wanted to sit opposite him but he pulled my hand until i was on his lap.

Him:you not here to talk business.

He was smirking. I could not help and stare at him and just study this creature. This man is beautiful as I was looking at him he kissed my lips.

Him:stop staring at me.

Me:I cant help it you so handsome.

He smirked and I meant it I'm not taking it back.

He kissed my lips again so soft and very slow he would nibble on my lower lip and I loved it. His hand was now roaming around my body in no time my jacket was off. I was trying to take his off and I was struggling jeez I think he saw that because he suddenly stood up with me and put me on the table he took off his jacket I was just looking at how smooth he was.

Him:take off your clothes.

His voice was so commanding and hoarse.

I started taking off my clothes he was looking at me intensely i wanted him so badly. He came to where I was.

Him:lie down on the table.

Ok I did what he just said. The table was so cold and I was anticipating what he will do I had goosebumps.

Till I felt something moving on my clit what the hell it's vibrating it was a vibrator this was a first for me I tried to look down but it got so intense I lost the power so I gave up and then suddenly I felt his tongue in me. Both were making me feel good together they were making me go crazy.

And like a mad woman I was coming all through this he did not stop this was too much .

Me: ahhh sizwe please I cant ahh stop.

Did he listen no he kept on going.

Him:you know my pa can probably hear you.

I could not help it he was not stopping or giving me any mercy and I was coming again this time squirting I felt like I was going to pass out i think he saw that because he finally stopped . Can I sleep because I feel like my eyes are closing before I can his in me. His moving so slowly but it feels so good .

Me:ahhh sizwe.

Him:who's pussy is this baby.

Me:its your sizwe.

Him:you so wet for me baby.

I'm not even fighting it, it feels so good.

And his going faster and faster I end up coming and he follows. I cant move I just lie down as I try to catch my breath. He picks me up and take me to the couch I just lay down as I see him dress up and fix himself.

Me:I'm sleeping.

I even sounded drowsy he smirks his satisfied with himself.

Him:I will wake you up when I'm done sleep.

he kissed my lips before I started going to dreamland.

.
. .
.

I feel something on my forehead I open my eyes.

"Beautiful it's time to go"

It taked me time to register that I'm in sizwes office I'm still naked his so close to my face I get up.

I get dressed i try to fix myself sizwe is staring at me.

Me:what?

Him:you gorgeous

I blush but i cant respond.once I'm done we making our way out his pa is not here what time is it.
When we get to the basement his car is the only one here like ok...

Me:what time is it.

Him:i decided to have a late night since you were sleeping.

I check the time and its 10pm what the hell was i drugged i slept for so long oh yah I was just dickmatized.

His driving and all i can think is I'm starving i last ate breakfast which was with him.

Me:I'm hungry.

He does not respond mxm.

Me:can you go to McDonald's i want some food there.

Him:sure.

So we get there we decide to use the drive thru i told him what i wanted he did not order anything for himself ok..

Me:are you not hungry.

Him: I am but I dont eat this shit.

Excuse me what shit who does not like some McDonald's

Me:this is not shit

Hom:to me it is

Let me leave it there this man. But I have noticed he does not like junk well that's him.

I'm eating in his car I cant wait I'm starving the look he gives me I feel like laughing.

I see his driving to his house it is so late I dont feel like arguing but I dont like this constant sleeping over a girl needs a break but I'm not really complaining.

We get out the car he holdd my hand and I get tingles from that small gesture.

Him:how was the interview.

I cant help but smile him asking me show he cares.

Me:I think it was good.

Him:that's good to hear.

Me:hopefully I get the job.

Him:you a smart lady you will.

Me:that means a lot coming from you.

Him:its the truth Beautiful

I cant help but just kiss him it catches him of guard but he follows my lead.

Today has been a good day hopefully I get the job I can see myself working there. Sizwe is showing me a side of him that I did not know he had and I like it a lot .

.
. .
. .

Remember to comment beautiful people♥

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
. .

Insert 29

.
. .
. .

I think I really needed this walk . I always feel calm when I'm running i think i could run for hours but since I was not at my place I did not have the attire for a run so I decided on a early morning walk. This neighborhood is a very nice one, but I think Im done for the day. Today i just woke up feeling like running a bit but this walk was a good idea. I woke up before sizwe, I did not want to disturb him so I let him sleep while I clear my mind. I get to his gate i took the long walk in when I got in I find him pacing around. I feel like laughing I mean it's too early in the morning for such i wonder what's got him stressed usually at this time his at his gym so i wonder. He hears the door close he looks in my direction ok he looks worried then suddenly angry.

him:where the fuck were you?

Me:what?

He comes closer mind you he looks very angry he better not think he can hit me i think we would fight man to man that image make me laugh. ok let me stop why am i not taking this serious the poor man looks upset.

Him:where did you go so early without telling me i have been trying to phone you.

Ok I'm getting a lecture I think I zone of as he talks this is like the first time he is talking so much I think I like quiet sizwe better.

Me:I was just taking a walk.

Him:without my permission.

What the fuck.

Me:excuse me did you just say without your permission I'm not a child sizwe please dont.

He chuckles here is the arrogant bastard I know

Him:you forget who is in charge.

Me:fuck you sizwe you dont own me.

I'm about to walk out when he grabs me.

Him:we not done talking zintle.

You see there is that shit when his mad I'm zintle

Me:well I'm done talking to you

Him:its like you do this on purpose for my attention.

Me:I dont need it because right now you give me too much of it it's actually annoying.

He chuckles his looking at me like I just said the most stupid shit and I suddenly feel like his winning I want to look down so I can avoid his stare and he wins when I do.

Him:is that so beautiful.

Me:can I go home.

Him:we need to have breakfast and talk.

Me:we already talked I will eat at my place.

Him: I'm not asking just stop trying to piss me of .

I have no reply I just sit down on the table which has food and dig in he also sits down his face is still visibly angry

Him:get a evening dress for today I have a event to attend.

He leaves no room for me to argue.

Me:what time.

Him: I will fetch you at 8 you must be ready.

It's crazy how we still talking but we both angry.

My phone decides to ring there

Me:hello

Sizwe is looking at me with a questioningly

Person: hello miss Hlubi it is Rian again I'm calling to inform you that you have got the job congratulations.

Me:oh my gosh really.

Her:yes we will need you to come here for more information next week friday.

Me:ok I will be there thank you.

Her:pleasure enjoy your day.

Me:you too.

I cut the call I could not believe this I was so happy I needed to celebrate I saw sizwe still looking at me.

Me:I got the job.

I was suddenly smiling forgotten was the anger.

I saw him smile a little but he tried to hide it.

Him:I knew you would get it.

Me:oh my gosh I feel like I'm dreaming.

He stood up.

Him:I have to get going remember to get that dress.

he kissed my cheek and he was out .

Mxm I wont let him ruin my mood I can't go out today because of his dinner but me and cee can celebrate a little and go shopping for my dress .

I decided to get going to my place so I can change In to something else. I found his driver waiting outside why didn't he tell me he had the driver here mxm I just got in the car.

The first thing I did when I got to my place was send cynthia a message telling her to get her ass here. Then I changed into a high waisted jean a vest and a light coat it was quite chilly today .

It did not take long till I heard a knock on my door it was cynthia I was shocked that she was so quick but what shocked me the most was her outfit did she not feel cold. She was rocking up with a sleeveless shirt dress and sandles am I the crazy one or her.

Her:why you looking at me like that.

Me: how the hell are you wearing that are you not cold.

Her:not really but seeing you dressed like that is making me a little cold.

I just laughed

Her:so what is the good news you have.

Me:wait dont spoil it let's go sit down I have some champagne.

So we sat down I wanted to keep her curious but this friend of mine is not patient she is just like me.

Me:so I just got myself a job as a budget analyst at a company called global one.

We were both screaming she was so happy for me but I suddenly saw her tearing up.

Me:what's wrong cee.

Her:I'm just so happy for you, you deserve this you always supported me through my dreams and now it's your turn to shine.

I was suddenly also crying.

Me:thank you for being here for me.

Her:same to you.

It took sometime for us to get ourselves together.

Me:ok let's stop crying I want us to be all happy so I need your help.

Her:dont you always.

Me:argh you know i trust your opinion.

Her:wooh you really need my help if you being all sweet.

Me:so today sizwe is taking me to some event so I need a evening dress.

Her:anything to do with shopping I am in.

Me:I knew I could count on you.

Her:ok let's get going i hope you still have our black card.

I rolled my eyes like this girl she even emphasized the 'our card'.

Me:I know you and your gold digging tendencies let's get going.

Her:but first we need to get some lunch I'm startving.

I was glad that cynthia brought her car so we would not hassle with were we were going.

We decided to have lunch at Rocco mama's well actually cee chose the place but I did not mind. This girl was really starving the meal she orded was huge.

Me:tjo all that food.

Her:plus i will do a take aways thanks to a certain black card.

Me:you not even ashamed his going to take it back.

Her:as long as you keep fucking his brains out he wont.

If only she knew my brains were the ones being fucked.

Her: so tell me how was the meeting with the sister.

Me:so I told you how she acts like the victim.

Her:I cant believe her she's got guts to say shit.

Me:I was even more shocked you know she called me there like someone who wanted to apologize but when I got there she cared more about sizwe.

Her:what the fuck!

Me: keep your voice down people are staring.

Her:you just shocked me right now.

Me:yep so she had this silly crush on him before I left so now that she knows me a him are kind of a thing she feels some tupa way.she had the nerve to tell me 'his hers'.

Her: tell me you joking

Me:I wish I was I dont know how I feel by those words of hers but you know ayanda can be devious.

Her:well she must accept defeat

Me:its not even about that friend now she is just finding a way to make me look like the bad guy, the guy did not want her i did not steal him.

Her: you know every girl wants a piece of that man.

Me: yes but this ain't any girl this is my sister.

Her:aii you got drama you should have a reality show.

Me:excuse me look who is talking.

Her: for real yours is channel worthy I'm so glad I'm the only child.

She should be I wish I was.

Me: no wonder you such a spoit brat.

She pulls her tounge out I just laugh.

She knows its the truth. Once we done we get to the shopping part.she has her takeaway bags with her. I hope i find something that I will love.

So we got into this other shop its more of a boutique it has beautiful clothes i could feel it that my dress was in here.

I tried on a lot of options but they was a dress I fell in love with also cee loves the dress it was mermaid style backless dress it was black in colour with a low neck it looked so good the colour was simple bit the dress itself was elegant and sexy plus you could never go wrong with black.

The shop assistant was very helpful I dont usually like the assistants but today I needed all of the opinions. We got out the shop after some time I mean cynthia actually ended up buying a dress herself i dont know for what and for where.

Her:so what's left now hair?

Me: no my hair is good I literally did it this week are you being shady right now.

Her:argh I was hoping we would do it gives me an excuse to do mine too.

Me:well sorry girl not today.let's get some shoes then we good to go.

Her:I think you should get a shoe with a pop of colour to add some flavour.

Me:let's first see what are the options.

So we got in this other shoe shop and I saw these rose gold heels that had a lot of artsy things on them i think they will look good you see to get these I did not need any one to help me I already loved them. Damn shoes are expensive but it was too late to change I had fallen in love with the shoes.

So when we got to my house the day had moved i was shocked and disappointed to see no message or missed call from sizwe. Usually he calls or something. I decide to call him after a lot of debating with myself.

The phone rings and goes to voicemail I try it again and still voicemail argh maybe I'm overthinking things his probably busy unlike me. I get back to the couch which cynthia was sitting on.

Her: dont tell me you were phoning that man.

Me: please dont.

Her:I can see your sad face trouble in paradise.

Me:argh it's nothing

How do I tell her sizwe is not answering his phone now I'm sad even thinking it sounds stupid.

We watch some tv and I'm able to take my mind of things by thing I mean sizwe who was on my mind.

Me:so how is bae.

She looked at me suspiciously and at that time i was not being sarcastic i was asking be cause I car hau.

Her:his good you know how njabs is, you just reminded me guess who was asking about you.

Me:dont bother making me geuss either you tell me or I choke it out of you.

She laughs at my comment.

Her:shane you remember njabs friend the cute one he wanted your number.

Me:I hope you did not give him.

Her:i was tempted but I knew you would not like it plus he has a death wish.

Me: he probably does because sizwe nearly killed him.

Oops did I say that yep I did.

Her:what!

Me:that's what he said maybe he was joking.

Her:really joking a man like him does not joke.

She was right about that i had shivers.

Her:you still haven't asked him about his shadiness.

Me:how do you ask someone that

Her:while you fucking you ask.

I actually laughed in her mind it probably sounded better. My phone rang and when I saw who was calling my heart skipped a beat I immediately answered it.

"Beuatiful"

Me:hey sizwe.

Him: change of plans, I'm going to pass there get your stuff ready for the evening you can dress up at my house.

I wanted to reject but truth be told I missed his mean ass.

Me:ok what time.

Him:now

From his voice it sounded like he was still angry I geuss today I have to indure mr grumpy pants the whole damn time. He cut the phone before I could talk.

So I told cynthia and she was sad because she wanted to see my final look but she understood so she went home. Sizwe said he would be here 'now' but till now they was no one. I was almost dozing off till I hear the door opening. I smell his enticing cologne I look up his looking at me.

Him:i hope you ready to go.

Me:yes I am i just need to get my bags.

Him:its fine I will get them for you.

Such small gestures always make me my heart flutter once he had my bags we made our way to his car.

The drive to his house was a quiet one we only talked briefly the music was calm but nice.

We get out and time is not on our side it's already 6pm and I know this man hates to be late. I make my way to the room I used when I stayed here. I get in the shower and let the water fall on me I hear the shower door open so I look back my breath catches in my throat when I find sizwe there looking at me he is by the door his looking for some indication from me for him to get in I dont know how to react so I look back giving him a full view of my behind. He gets the message as I feel him behind me he kisses my shoulder so gently this man will be the death of me. He turns me around and his lips are on mine. This right here is so hot the whole thought of shower sex has me wet for him. As we kiss my hands are on every part of his body I love his muscles so much he pushes me against the wall the force he gives me only makes me react more to him when his in me he is holding one leg of mine up while I stand on the other but the more his in me the more I feel weak he sees that so he picks me up but he does not stop and he has me coming and he soon follows I try to catch my breath as I hold on to him or I think I will fall. I feel him rubbing some shower gel on me I let him do it his touch is only making me wet again but I don't complain he gives my breast a lot of attention I release a moan when he goes lower I cant help but moan but his touch is gone as quick as it came. when his done with my whole body he looks at me and kisses me briefly.

Him:now it's your turn.

He give me the gel as he smirks why do I feel nervous but so excited to do this.

I take it and I rub it all over his chest that's my main attraction his looking at me intently watching my every move which only makes this even better. I think I will also return the favour as I get a hold of his member in my hand I stroke it a little he likes it I can see it in his eyes but before I take it far I let go you should see the look he gives me I hear him groan softly.

Me:I'm done

I open the water before he can protest and we both rinse. The mood feels a little better from what it was in the morning I can see his not mad for whatever reason he was. We get out of the bathroom.

Him:I will leave you to get ready Beautiful dont take too long you know I dont like to be late

Me:i wont take long.

He kisses my forehead and leaves the room. I hate how happy I feel because his not mad at me, every day I realise how much this man has a effect on me.

.
. .
. .

Remember to leave your comments ♥

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
. .

Insert 30

.
. .
. .

I think if I had more time my make up would have looked 10 times better. But it still looks good with the dress and all. I'm already late and I'm sure when I go down he will be all angry it's already 9 so I'm 1 hour late. When I make my way down I find him coming this way. Im sure he was about to drag me out. He suddenly stops when he sees me his expression just boosts my ego right now.

Him:you look breath taking.

I have butterfly's the way he says it shows me he means it

Him:let's get going we already late.

Me:we not late like who is ever on time.

Him:I am.

So we got out the driver was there so I guess he is not driving today.

We get in and his holding my hand I feel so content with this small gesture.

Me:so what is this event all about.

Him: just a bunch of rich people networking.

I laugh because of the way he says it.

Me: I hope it ain't something big.

Him: it is.

Me: what

Him: that should not worry you.

Me: I just feel like I won't know what to say.

Him: don't worry beautiful you not only gorgeous but smart with you on my arm I will be the luckiest man in that room.

Oh my gosh did he just say that I can't help how my heart beat increases I have no come back so I kiss his lips. I even forgot they was someone else in the car I pulled back I hope the driver did not see it.

When we get to our destination it is a huge building they are lots of cars ok this is a big deal. When we get in indeed we are late at least Sizwe was not mad at me but I felt glad it's a dinner event because they are tables set that means we going to eat who can say no to food. But people are not yet sitting they are socializing and all. Sizwe does not waste time to jump into the whole socializing thing. I thought he would be friendly but nope his still the same old intimidating Sizwe. He introduces me to every person he is talking with which is so sweet of him to include me even if I have no idea or any interest of what is been said. Im glad when we done talking to this other man he was talking to because he was boring. He has my hand as he leads me to what I think is a couple the man looks way older than the lady who is actually looking more like a girl with her small like frame.

The man: mr bhengu good to see you.

Sizwe: good to see you too

His face does not show any friendliness I'm guessing they just co exist.

The girl: hello Sizwe.

What the fuck are my ears deceiving me how does she know his name and why is she calling him she looks at me and smirks who is this bitch?

Sizwe: Liah

I know they is history here he looks glad to see her and he has not introduced me now I'm standing here like a fool as they exchange looks oh hell no who is this bitch for real.

Me: its nice to meet the both of you I'm Zintle his partner.

Yes I said it the look Sizwe gives me well I don't care. I don't want to be disrespect by a little international hoe. Argh she is pretty I hate to admit it with her real long hair mxm some of us need weaves but she is the skinny model type.

Her: oh really

She looks at Sizwe with this other eye like she is saying something to him im ready to leave but no Sizwe is still here talking.

The man: you a very lucky man to have such a gorgeous lady.

Take that international hoe her face turns sour is that jealousy.

sizwe: I am lucky hey.

He looks at me i smile he kisses my cheek.

Her: you know sizwe only deals with gorgeous ladies thats why he was with me.

Me:I'm glad you acknowledge the fact that that was in the past.

She wants to say something but the old ass man stops her why would she say that was they a need for that. Now we all quiet it's actually akward.

Sizwe: it was good seeing you take care.

I dont like the eye his giving her like he wants her God knows how I have to control my hand to not slap that look of his face.

I walk away before he does argh I'm so annoyed right now he makes his way to were I am by the bar I get my self a glass of wine maybe it will calm my ass down I dont want a scene here so I will leave the questions for his house.

Him:are you ok beautiful.

I feel like saying fuck you or screw you but I hold myself and fake a smile.

Me:why wouldn't I be.

He doesn't buy it but he does not ask further good for him.

The MC now announces everyone to take their seats of course this man has seats to a table infront I'm glad when the international hoe is not on the same table as us or I would have dragged a bitch out . The food taste good as people are pitching their ideas so that is what it's all about some people have great ideas while others are just ridiculous or far fetched.

Me:so are you going to invest in any of the pitches.

Him:I'm not much of a investor I buy.

Me:what do you mean.

Him:when someone has a idea I offer them a certain amount to buy them out so I can have complete ownership.

That is so savage of him but I dont say that because that is the business world after all.

Me:so if I had a business idea that was great you would steal it from me.

he looks at me with a smile.

Him:do you have one now.

Me:no not yet but I'm asking hypothetically.

Him:you a different story all you have to do is let me fuvk you and you can have anything you want.

He kisses me right there in front of evryone. His words just made me wet I forget all about that other hoe because his mine.

I'm now just so bored from all the talking that's going on. Im glad when the MC comes to close the event. Sizwe has my hand in his when we go out I'm exhausted.

On the way out I think I can here someone calling me maybe I'm wrong.

"Miss hlubi"

Me and sizwe both look back oh I see who it is its Mr derick sade from global one

Me:oh good evening sir.

Him:I new it was you i did not expect to see you here and mr bhengu pleasure to meet you.

Ok I can see sizwe does not like this man his being all cold.

Sizwe does not even greet him can he not ruin things for me this is my new boss.

Mr sade: I guess congratulations are in order.

Me:yes thank you.

Him:you deserve the job, you a lucky man bhengu beauty with brains.

Him:I know I am.

Ok I feel the tension I sense history here can it not affect my newly found job. I see a man making his way to us he looks like mr Sade I'm guessing it's his son. That means Mr sade was very handsome in his days.

Mr sade: miss hlubi I might as well get you acquainted with some of your colleagues this is Jonathan Sade his my son and future CEO.

Ok his smiling at me he looks a little flirtatious I hope sizwe does not take this the wrong way I dont need the drama.

Me:nice to meet you.

Him:nice to meet you too.

He greets sizwe who I can see is not happy to be here but he should suck it up I did the same for him.

Sizwe:well me and my Beautiful women here have to get going gentlemen enjoy the rest of the evening.

He leaves no room for any more words he takes my hand and we gone. I know his angry but he wont say anything about it. I rather leave him like that it's for the better.

The ride in the car is not the same as the one when we were coming here we both angry. I actually have a reason to be angry I dont know about him. When we get to his house I dont wait for him to open the door for me I'm out from my side. I'm so tired the first thing I do when I get in is take off these damn heels they may be gorgeous but the pain makes them unbearable.

Sizwe gets in the house he goes somewhere, when he comes back his got a glass of whiskey mxm. I think we should address the big elephant in the room.

Me:so that girl...

He looks at me like his lost

Him:they were lots of girls who are you talking about.

Oh it's like that now I actually chuckle at his response.

Me: that liah chick.

Him:what about her.

Me:where do you know her from?

Him:why do you think I know her.

Me:the way you talked to her and looked at her.

He chuckles actually he is laughing at me am i joke that just upsets me.

Him:what you jealous.

Oh hell no did he just say that i look at him and he means it.

Mev?:I'm not jealous sizwe but you were disrespecting me.

Him:disrespecting you?

Me:yes it was like I was not there all you saw was her hoe self.

Ok he looks at me with this warning look like I said something wrong.

Me:oh so you dont want me to call her a hoe she looked like one she is probably one.

He is still looking at me his jaw is hard. He stands up to stand directly were I'm sitting

Him:let's get one thing straight it looks like you forgetting your place beautiful I'm not your boyfriend so I dont owe you shit.

Me:Excuse me!

Him: I said I dont answer to you I can look at any bitch i want and if i want too fuck her i can.

Oh no is my heart still in one piece.

Me:oh so you allowed to do what you want but when I do the same you go all ape shit.

I see him grin it's not the friendly type of grin.

Him whose got the money beautiful I do whose in charge I am. Next time you feel like questioning me I suggest you save yourself the embarrassment of makeing a fool out of yourself.

I was speechless yoh no words.

Him:this morning you were talking about how I dont give you space I will beautiful just know, when you getting your space someone else will be satisfying my need. They will be doing your job.

Me:fuck you sizwe you just trying to hurt me.

Him:hurt you what do I gain from that I'm just being honest you getting too comfortable.

I'm not going to sit here and be treated like shit I dont know were I'm going and I dont care I will request a uber. I walk out as fast as i can until i feel him pull me back.

Him:were you going.

Me:away from you.

Him:dont be dramatic.

Me:oh so me not wanting to see your stupid face is being dramatic

Ok maybe that was a little too much I should have kept it in my head the face he gives me is scary but for some stupid reason I'm hurt not scared.

Him:dont disrespect me like that beautiful this childish game of yours wont end well now get in the house you will leave in the morning.

I walk in feeling defeated I make my way to my room I dont even have the energy to wear something once I take the dress off I get in bed. I'm ready to sleep i hate how i feel hurt because of what he said why am i hurting when i knew from the start that this was the arrangement. But the thought of him sleeping with someone else leaves me in tears. I hear my door open i act like I'm sleeping but these damm tears wont stop. His getting in my bed cant he leave me alone I try to not move so he thinks I'm sleeping. I feel him touch my body argh I should have wore something. He does not stop touching every inch of my body I hate how my body betrays me and my mind follows because i want this man. Even though I'm hurt and angry at him I still cant help how much I want him. He is on top of me before I can react he kisses my mouth at first I try to fight it but he does not stop I finally join him and he has me moaning when his hands are on my breast twisting and tweaking my nipples all I want is to feel him in me like he just read my mind, now his in me I moan in his mouth. His strokes are very hard and consistent I'm loving the feeling his hands still on my breast the sensation is too much it sends me on the edge. He is still pounding in me now his faster soon he follow me as he also cums . We are both trying to catch our breath. We lie on the bed next to each other it is so quiet just our heavy breathing after sometime I feel him leave the bed the door is shut loudly he just left. This only lives ne feeling some tupa way. Any other day we would have cuddled . This bed feels empty I let that thought leave my head as fast as it came. Today he showed me that he will always be a jerk i was stupid to think he wasn't

.
. .
.

I feel good knowing I did not cry myself to sleep. I get out of bed to freshen up I'm glad I brought extra clothes yesterday. I wear my grey body hugging dress with a Adidas sneaker. I'm not wearing any make up today I have zero energy for it. I'm shocked to see that it is already 11AM but we did arrive home late then we fought and fucked so that probably took a lot of my sleeping time. I get down to a very nice smell I'm talking about food . I did not want to eat i just wanted to get going. I see him sitting on the dinner table his on his phone but when he hears me coming down he looks at me argh that look I'm still mad at him I dont need his sexiness distracting me.

I try to ignore him like what is he still doing here shouldn't he be at work he is already dressed up for work.

Him:come sit down we having breakfast first.

I want to protest but I'm hungry and I dont want to talk to him.

I sit down and start dishing up for myself he is looking at me what does he want from me he should talk because I'm not in the mood of guessing.

I enjoy the meal even thought I'm not use to this silence usually we would be talking.

Once we done we get going I'm glad to be going to my place.

I get out the car when we get there he also gets out ok weird he usually just drops me here.

Him:come follow me they is something I want to show you.

He takes my hand as we walk to my garage which I dont use what does he want to show me here I keep quiet and wait and see. He suddenly stops and opens the garage they is a car in there it's a small mercedeses I look at him I'm lost.

Him:it yours.

Me:what.

Him:your car is finally here.

He is smiling oh my word this car is nice now I can see its brand new i hope his not joking I get so excited I jump on him he catches be and laughs

Me:its so beautiful.

I only register that I'm still on him I try to go down but he does not let me go he looks me in my eyes and we are suddenly kissing it's a deep kiss we only pull out when we breathless.

Him:Forget all that shit I said yesterday about fucking other women right now I'm addicted to you.

He kisses my neck why do these words make me so happy. I know he meant it by the way he was looking at me but the 'right' now part scares the shit out of me for how long will he be loyal to this whole ridiculous contract and situationship

.
. .
. .

Remember to comment and like.

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
. .

Insert 31

.
. .
. .

Can you believe I have my first car. I still cant believe it right now it's crazy. Well sizwe left after showing me the car well I did not care all I could see was my car. I'm about to take my first ride in it and the is no better way than to celebrate this with my bestfriend so I decide to drive to her house without telling her you know just to suprise her.

So I get to her place let me phone her so she can come down and see it

Me:hey girl.

her:hey

Me:get down now .

Her:you are here.

Me:yes no questions just come down

So I dont even wait for more than 5 minutes before she comes down she is looking for me let me hoot for her she is looking around till she sees me waving in the car she comes to me.

Her:so Sizwe borrowed you his car I was looking for you.

Me:get in

Her:why you know njabulo is waiting for me inside.

I get out the car.

Me:argh you ruining my suprise this is my car i wanted us to test drive it together.

She looks at me like she does not believe me.

Her:mxm

Until she see how serious I am .

She starts screaming and i join her.

Her:ok i know you got a job now but a car so soon i did not expect that.

Me:sizwe bought it for me

Her eyes are about to pop out. I laugh at that this is the first time my friend is speechless

Her: let me get this straight he bought you a car I thought yall guys where not dating

me:we not.

Her:so why would he buy you a car.

Oh gosh can she not ask questions and just be happy.

Me:he just did I'm also shocked.

Her:you must be a goddess in the bed if you can get a man to buy you a car.

I laugh at that comment at least she was not asking questions.

Her:let me go tell njabs I'm going with you oh my word.

So she ran to her house I got in my car it felt so good to say that.

So I waited for like 10 minutes I hope she was not having sex in there while I'm waiting.

I hear voices at the back and its her and njabulo they both look dressed now because when she came out she was in her pjs. I get out the car to greet njabs.

Me:hello.

Cynthia:he did not believe me when I told him you had a car so he wanted to come and see it for himself.

Njabs:shit now this is a car damn can I ride it.

me:hell no

Him:marara you lucky hey they buy you a car just like that.

Me:yes.

Him:you hypnotized the nigga with the pussy.

I just laugh.

Cynthia:I was saying the same thing I mean you have never bought ne a car.

Him:am I as rich as that man my little popcorn no but you know I can sex you up.

They kiss after that what kind of name is popcorn anyway who am I too judge after a long make out session I finally have their attention.

Njabs:let's get going and test this baby.

Me:excuse me you not going.

Him:I am I need to feel this car and get my chance to drive it too.

After alot of arguing I accept that njabulo is coming so he sits at the back cynthia in the passenger and me driving.

After a while I let cynthia take the wheel. Then njabulo

Me:please do not speed with my car.

He just laughs.

Me:I'm serious you such a fast driver.

Him:you actually faster than me.

Me:but its my car.

Cee:come on guys let's stop to get some food.

Njabulo drives to a pub and braai I did not mind because this place has got good food plus I was hungry.

I just feel a little over protective about my car it's like my little baby. I dont want to leave it for even a second

It's like when you get a new phone that feeling x10. But I leave my baby and we buy the meat and njabulo is going to braai it as we sit and have some drinks I stick to juice since I'm driving.

Her:so how was yesterday.

Me:it was nice, a huge event.

Her: I wish I was there.

So I decide to tell her about what happened yesterday.

Her:tell me you joking.

Me:i wish i was but I would be lying.

Her:so the girl was all over sizwe.

Me: no but I'm sure if i wasn't there she would've been she was rubbing the fact that her and sizwe had history in my face trying to make me jealous.

Her:tell me you joking.

Me:to make things worse sizwe was checking her out.

Her:what the fuck was this in front of you.

Me:yep and we fought about it at his house I hate myself because I cant stay mad at him we fucked afterwards.

Her:you should have refused him.

Me:I cant resist him

Her:yeh but you let him win and sex should always be your greatest weapon.

Me:I know but what's done is done

Her:you know what I'm gonna be honest with you I think you really forgetting your place in his life you suppose to enjoy yourself not stress and fight with bitches show sizwe that you only women he wants right now because you a bad bitch make him sweat dont try and ruin the fun.

Me:you right

Her:we need to have a plan.

Me:you love plans too much

her:because they always work.

I just laugh at my friend and her thinking face before she can tell me her mastermind plan njabs is back so we decide to talk about something else. These two really seem promising but they always do. My phone starts to ring when we talking its sizwe I only realise then that I'm still mad at him but I decide to answer it.

Me:hello.

Him:beautiful.

Argh I wont let that soften me up.

Me:yes.

Him:what you up too.

Me:just celebrating my car with cynthia and her boyfriend

Him:is they anyone else there.

Me:no is they suppose too be?

Him:what's with the attitude

Me:they is no attitude you just disturbing me.

He chuckles.

Him:you still mad about yesterday.

Ok as cynthia said I need to stop this and enjoy myself but I want to punish him a little and a very evil yet good idea came in my head I hope it does not backfire

Me:you know what I think we need to talk.

Him:about?

Me:the contract maybe I'm just overreacting but maybe we have reached the expiry date I dont know hey I cant stop thinking.

Him:wait beautiful lets talk about this in person dont make rash decisions.

Me:I dont know.

Him:you know what fuck it I'm coming there where you at so we can talk.

Me:no dont I will meet you at my place.

I quickly cut the call before he can say anything further. Now i really need a plan for today asap.

I got back to eating with these lovers. Once we were done I took them back to Cynthia's place.

Njabulo:I'm shocked I enjoyed my day with you here zizi

Me:the feeling is mutual dont call me that.

He laughs he always has a new way to call me and I think it's just to annoy me.

Cee:babe can I talk to zee quickly I will catch you inside.

Of course before he left him and cynthia kissed these two I'm sure they even have sex in public places because they cant keep their hands of each other. I was glad when they were done.

Me:so I'm gonna need that plan of yours

If you saw the smile she gave me.

Her:come let's drive to the sex shop that one i always got too near by.

I looked at her like what was she up to but I did not argue let me see what she has planned.

So I drove there. This was not my first time in a sex shop but I was not a regular here me and cynthia where very curious as teenagers and came here for the first time we were so clueless at that time.now I come here sometimes when I accompany cynthia for a few toys she uses for her various escapades. This place is never full and I like it like that because you always feel comfortable we got in I was following cynthia since she was the one with the idea and the reason we were here. She got to the front desk.

Her:hy we looking for handcuffs

The lady gave them to us with no hustle these were real handcuffs . I thought we were done but nope i was wrong we were now in the lingerie department the ones here i doubt they qualify to be called lingerie you basically naked but i kept my mouth shut to see where this is going.

She picked up this other black see through little string .

Me:and who is that for .

Her: you duhh.

Me:I'm starting to doubt this plan of yours.

Her:dont trust me.

I was glad when we were out I did not want cynthia to get anymore wild ideas.

Me:so you going to tell me the plan.

Her:its nothing much all you have to do is Make him wear these handcuff and do everything and anything to him to show him who is in charge

why did it sound like I was going to have so much fun tonight I smiled at her I liked that plan alot in fact I loved it.

Her: let the hoe in you come out.

Me:I like it hey let me get going so I can prepare.

Her:what would you do without me.

Me:that's why I know I can always count on you.

So I took her to her place. And i was of to mine. I was quite excited about today.

I was glad when I got home sizwe was not there or my plan would be ruined. I need to get ready I took a bath then I decided to wear some make up just to add on to the look.

Why did I let cynthia talk me into this I'm already exuasted before starting because this stupid lingerie thing she bought for me is so damn complicated it's been like 30 minutes wrestling with it and I only manage to get it on now.

I have my handcuffs with me I spray some perfume any minute sizwe will be here I have been ignoring his calls and messages I only answered one hinting that I was at my place so i know he will be here soon.

I hear the door open ok zintle it's time to call upon you inner slut. The door is slammed i know his making his way here his probably angry at me for wanting to end the contract well his got another thing coming. I try and sit on the bad as sexy as i can i hope i dont look akward or anything. I hide the handcuffs under my pillow. He gets in walking fast he looks angry but when he looks at me all of that is gone all I see now is lust I cant help but smile. I like the look he gives me. I decided to walk to him. His looking at me like his studying everything. When I get right next to him he wants to kiss me I knew he would try that he always wants to be in charge but not today. So I pull back he gives me a questioning look. Instead of answering him I take his hand and lead him to the bed his not giving me a hard time he follows willingly. I make him lie on the bed with his head on the headboard and pillow. I start taking of his blazer and shirt I cant help but let my hands run on his muscles and abs. But I dont get too distracted I'm a women on a mission.

When I get everything off and his left bare chest I take the handcuffs he sees them and he chuckles I can see he wants to be difficult so i kiss his lips as I distract him I manage to get one handcuff on his hand.

Him: what are you doing beautiful

Me:I'm taking control

I look him directly in the eyes he smirks at me like he is challenging me well challenge accepted.

Getting the other hand handcuffed is not a problem. He wants to kiss me again but I dont let him I start removing his pants his already hard. The look he is giving me makes me eager to get him in my mouth and that's what I do. There more I lick is the more he groans he is struggling on the headboard i bet he wishes he could be pulling on my hair.

Him:beautiful fuck!

I know he hates not being in control I can see it in his eyes. Even his voice has gotten louder.

I decide that it's time I also have fun I dont want him releasing so I remove my mouth before he does. I sit on him facing the other side I'm about to do reverse cowgirl. He likes the view from the way he groans.

Him: free my hands beautiful.

Me:no

He groans

Is that pleading I hear from him well to bad I'm not doing that until I cum.

Me:only when I cum will I let you go.

He groans when I say that. This is the first time I see him all needy and I like it. I start going lower on his dick and it feels so good it feels me up and I moan. I move in a very slow rhythm I want this to last for some time. I make sure my ass shakes so he gets a full view of it his still struggling on the handcuffs his going to hurt himself because I'm not letting him go. The feeling suddenly gets too much that I start moving faster and I cum but I can feel his about to cum so I decide to get of him quickly he groans well too bad that's what you get for thinking you the boss .

Him: zintle dont do that.

Did I hear him right yep his getting frustrated, I have turned to zintle. Now let's take this up a notch.

I look at him and he now has veins on his face I would laugh but it ain't funny the man want to also release his load well he will have to wait until I'm satisfied. I stretch my legs so he can have a view of my pussy perfectly and I start finger fucking myself in front of him his lower lip is in his mouth as he bites it he looks so hot just looking at him wanting me so bad but not being able to have me makes me cum and I lie on the bed trying catch my breath.

Him: beautiful this shit aint funny.

If he did not talk I think I would have fallen asleep I look up to see his really frustrated maybe I should let him go now.

I take the keys very slowly I take my time to untie his first arm I want to do that with the other one but he shocks me when he grabs the key and does it fast for himself.

Oh shit I'm in trouble I think I have just woken the beast in him but it only makes me wet. He doesn't waste time to grab me and he is in me as hard as ever I gasp but he does not stop moving his strokes feel so good I'm panting and I suddenly feel so hot that I cant keep it in it feel so good everytime he moves in me I release all my juices his still going on and it only makes my orgasm last longer. He only releases after sometime and it a big load that leaves me filled.

Indeed I had woken a beast but I loved every moment of it sizwe must know that if I wanted control I did not need money to have it because I had the most powerful weapon my pussy.

I slept very peacefully i think I was fucked into sleep sizwe kept on going on until I tapped out nigga was really out to get me but I was glad when he was done damn I was tired but I really enjoyed myself.

.
. .
.

Remember to leave your comments. If you can please share the story I really appreciate all the support and input

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
.

Insert 32

.
. .
.

I wake up feeling very sad and this has nothing to do with sizwe. I should be happy right now but how when I cant even talk to my parents or my sister who betrayed me then they is my brother who is innocent in all of this I need to meet with him so he knows that I'm still here for him. I might miss my family but I know if they wanted me back they would have reached out but nothing, that thought alone makes me cry I cant help it. I just lie on the bed as i let my tears fall. I feel something on my face it's a hand i forgot sizwe was here he just wiped my tears i feel like running away i dont want him to see me cry i feel weak. His looking at me i look down to try and avoid his gaze.

Him:what's wrong.

He sounds like he genuinely cares

Me:nothing.

My voice is a bit shakey because I'm lying .

He looks at me like he can see I'm lying his gaze is so deep that I feel so exposed.

Him:keeping it in wont help so now talk.

Me:I'm fine

He looks at me and I can not help but look down his eyes are just intense.

Him:you not fine beautiful

Me:I miss my family

He sighs loudly.

Him:why dont you go see them

Me:if they wanted to see me sizwe they would have called they angry at me.

Him: then you must reach out to them .

Me:I dont think I can I feel like if I'm the one who called it will look like i am guilty.

Him:its not about that you just do your part so that you dont have to cry about it again if they respond then good if they dont it's their loss.

What he said made a lot of sense but i dont know if i was ready for that. He held me in his arms i slept on his chest . I know this was not going to last for ever because he has to go to work. He hates being late.

So after I was calm he went and took a shower I'm sure I took his gym time I feel bad but it was sweet of him to be here with me. I really needed a shoulder to cry on.

When he comes out he finds me still on the bed the look he gives me geez can he not leave me to mope around.

Him:get out of bed beautiful.

Me:no I still want to sleep.

Him:its not going to help you you will only depress yourself.

Me:just leave me sizwe!

Does he listen no he gets to the bed and removes everything of the bed. I try to ignore him I really do but he is not giving up he literally picks me up im off the bed before I can react. He gets me in the bath they is water in here already did he plan this .

After my bath I actually do feel better than how I felt. Im getting really bored with this doing nothing I cant wait for my job to start I hate lazing around. What if I gain weight because of this geez. Doing nothing becomes addictive I've noticed how i sleep till late these day since I know I wont be late for anything.

When i get down sizwe is not here but it's already 7 he must be at work i did say he hates being late. I'm just glad that I'm at my place so i did not need to go anywhere i can have a lazy day today i dont have any plans so tv and food are the order of the day.

I think I have been sitting on this couch for 3 hours. I decide to just contact my little brother maybe something will come from that.

"Hey bro just thought i should find out how you doing"

I just sent the message I hope he sees it.

I hear my phone vibrate and its him I'm shocked this boy usually does not have any airtime.

Me:liam

Him:zee where have you been.

He sounds really concerned I geuss they did not tell him anything.

Me:I'm sorry I have not contacted you how have you been

Him:I'm good just worried about you. Baba said I must not talk to you.

I sighed I'm just glad he did not listen to him.

Me:I miss you.

Him:can I see you sis

Me:sure but wont you get in trouble.

Him:have I ever been in trouble I'm smarter than that

i just giggled the amount of confidence this kid has will shocked you.

Me:I will fetch you tomorrow I know you at school today thats why I'm shocked you answered the phone.

He kept quiet argh no man this child.

Me:liam I hope you are not bunking.

The way his quiet is telling me he is.

Me:go back to school you are so naughty what if they find you you will be in so much trouble the might expell you.

Him: relax sis I'm a pro.

What the heck his even bragging about this.

Me:I dont care if you the best bunker or whatever, liam they did not put you in a private school so you can waste it all on bunking.

Him: ok I need to go someone is calling me.

Me: do not..

He just dropped the phone jeez why are teenage boys like this. I'm just glad to know his not mad at me.

Talking to him makes me feel a hella lot better anyway it's not like I want to move back home I'm loving this whole thing of having my own place.

Let me make myself some food I made my self some cereal I wasn't really hungry .

My phone started ringing it was thato haw my long lost friend FYI I was being sarcastic what did this guy want.

Me:hello.

Him:zee

He sounded so excited did he forget that he almost got himself beaten.

Me:what.

Him:I'm just calling to find out how you doing I have been thinking about you.

Me: I am great that's nice of you.

Jeez this was awkward he cleared his throat.

Him: I was wondering if we could go out for some drinks today

Me: I don't know I don't think I have the time.

Him: we can go tomorrow.

Me: ehmm thato you actually caught me at the wrong time I need to go.

I cut the call gosh that was just awkward

A message beeps on my phone it's from him.

"Zintle I wish you could just give me a chance we can be friends I just want to know you better I can't stop thinking about you"

This guy really make me feel bad but you know they is nothing I can do about the fact that I'm just not into him. Any girl who has been in this predicament knows how it can be annoying like you don't want to hurt someone's feeling but they just won't get the message you trying to give them.

I get back to what I was doing which is watching the Kardashians the way I love this show I can even watch repeats

Another message comes through my phone I feel like ignoring it what if it's thato eish I don't need that in my life but after some reasoning I decide to check the message and I'm glad to see it's not him but sizwe

Him: come over I wanna talk to you.

Ok that does not give me any idea what this is about. I was not planning on going anywhere but I think it will do me good. It gives me a reason to drive my car.

Let me go wear something more presentable I was still in my pjs so I could not go out like that.

So i wore my maroon body con dress with sandals my makeup was minimalistic it looked natural I left my weave loose.

I got on the road I was feeling myself I had my shades on and my window rolled down I'm really enjoying this car thing my music is playing loud. I get a few guys who check me out guys also like girls in cars but I don't make anything of it, it's probably the car they liking.

I get to his workplace as usual it is busy inside but not chaotic I see tumi cleaning the waiting area oh shit i just went ghost on her I feel bad but in my defence she did the same. Let me go greet her she sees me and she is looking at me please can she not be one of those bitter people who don't want to see other people make it before them.

I smile at her before I get to her she also smiles I hug her and so does she.

Her: oh my gosh is this really you.

Me: yes tumi how are you.

Her: I'm good but just by looking at you I can see you are great.

I just laugh the way she said it is so dramatic.

Me: it so good to see you.

Her: same here you owe me lunch wena so we can catch up.

Me:sure I will send you a message.

Her:just do that I will make sure I'm there so I can hangout with you. You looking so good.

After some catching up and her giving me her new number because she had lost her phone I left her.I felt bad because she says she tried to reach me but she did not know how since she lost my number sh asked around. I was glad she did not ask what I was doing here I was not ready to tell her anything about me and sizwe we were not on that level of trust.

I got the access card from the reception and I was on the lift I got to his floor and his PA was there she looked different hey I see she is putting some effort in her appearance the last time i saw her she was a plain Jane. I try not to laugh when I get to her. Her eyebrows look like cousins not twin sisters she gives me some attitude what did I ever do to this one. I walk away from her.

Her:miss I did not say you can go through.

Do I listen no because she is giving me attitude for no good reason.

I stood by the door before I got in because she is panicking.

Her:miss you cant just budge in.

Me:next time dont give me your little attitude I have done nothing to you what is your problem with me

Her:I'm sorry mam I did not mean too.

Did I just hear right yes I did.

Me:just dont do it again.

She nods and knocks on the door. He tells her to come in I also come in.

He looks up he looks so good damn.

Him:that's ok nomsa make sure no one disturbs me cancel my meeting with Smith and reschedule with him.

Her:ok sir.

She seemed nervous oh she thought I would report her but neh I ain't got time for that I hope it wont happen again.

Him:beautiful come sit down you look so good.

He was looking at me every part of me.

I mad my way to his desk.

Him:come sit on me.

I did not protest I sat down on his lap i could feel his member grow under my butt I liked the fact that I had such a effect on him without even touching him. He kissed my neck imediatly I looked at him and kissed his lips he held my face as he kissed me very passionately. We pulled out after some time.

Me:so why am I here.

Him:straight to the point I like it.

Me:yes so.

Instead of talking he was slightly biting my neck and kissing it.

Him:you look so good that I cant concentrate.

Me:well try I'm curious.

Him:we leave for capetown tomorrow

Me: no why tomorrow.

Him:why not.

Me:I need to see my brother tomorrow.

Him:you will see him when you come back.

Me: I promised him.

He sighs.

Him:our plane will board tomorrow evening then that's the best I can do.

Me:ok that's fine with me.

Him: good.

Me:so when will we be back.

Him:I'm not sure.

Me:you should be, we better be back before nextweek friday because I have to go too global one.

He chuckles

Him:is that so.

Me:yes sizwe dont try and ruin things for me .

Him:i will see, Thursday we have a little party for my mother I cant miss it.

This was like the 2nd time he talks about his family.

Me:she lives in Cape town.

Him:after my father's death she relocated she could not take the pain everything reminded her of him.

Me:oh that is so sad.

Him:yes but now she is living it large, if I dont go to her party she will be angry at me and I will be forced to buy her something expensive.

I laugh at that.

Me:you seem close to her.

Him: I am but she can be so annoying she is always pushing for a marriage.

I laugh at him.

Me:so why dont you get married.

Him:I dont want to commit to someone when I wont be able to love them.

Me:why dont you try and open your heart.

He chuckles.

Him:that ain't going to happen she will get use to it.

Me:you so sure of yourself.

After I said that he did not respond he just kissed me I geuss it was the end of the conversation. But I did not mind I know he is not much of a talker and for him to even tell me about his family says a lot.

.

.

.

Remember to like and comment❤️❤️❤️

I AM A FLOWER

.

.

.

Insert 33

.

.

.

I know I dont have anything better to do but I did not plan on sitting here while staring at this sexy man doing his work. Ok I'm not complaining let me not lie plus they is wifi here so I dont mind I was busy on my social media.

Him:we about to go beautiful.

Me:ok no problem I'm enjoying this wifi

Him:is that so

Me:yep

He smirks then winks at me gosh that is hot on him.

So he got back to work now I was just tired i could see this man was a workaholic and if it was up to him he would work the whole day and night

Me:sizwe.

It's like he does not hear me because he does not respond or is he ignoring me.

Me:sizwe.

Still nothing.

Me:sizwe sizwe sizwe!

He finally looks up

Him:ok I'm done we will go now no need to scream ny name like a child.

Mxm his even laughing I feel restless I'm going to leave him.

Me:its fine I will go alone you can stay

Him:no i want us to have some dinner.

I'm shocked by that i dont know how to fill about that because he has never taken me for dinner for no good reason.

Me:what's the occasion

Him: did you just not get a brand new car.

I smile at that that's thoughtful of him

Me: hurry so we can get going.

I get back to my phone I never thought wifi could get this boring. I stand up to look around in his office. I'm at his cardboard its quite messy for someone with a Pa does she not fix things let me just organize it a little I open the compartment that looked a little empty I will put some of the files in there.

"Holy shit"

Did i just say that loud yep i quickly close that compartment i look back to find sizwe looking at me I'm a little shaken i have never seen one so up close . He does not say anything it's like his waiting for me to say something I make my way to were I was sitting what the hell is he doing with a gun in his office of all places I look down to avoid his eyes I can still feel them on me. Ok i need to relax my tits it just a gun its not like i saw a head. Who am i kidding a fucking gun.

I look up to find him still looking at me.

Him:I think I'm done here let's get going.

He knows I saw the gun so why is he acting like nothing happened.

Me: you have a gun.

Its a question and a statement he does not seem fazed by it.

Him:I have lots of them should teach you how to shoot too? I need to get a file from nomsa then we will be leaving.

What the hell just happened did that just go like that he acted like it was normal having a gun. did he just say I should learn how to use one I'm still confused when he comes back he throws the file on his table and makes his way to me. He takes my hand and leads me out.

Me:you never told me you own a gun.

Him:you never asked me or what was I suppose to introduce myself to you and say 'By the way I own a gun'.

He chuckles after saying that I feel like he does not take it serious I decide to drop it before he makes me a fool. He is actually laughing at me.

Him:you should see your face right now

Me:its not funny.

Did he stop no mxm he can be so annoying.

Him:you would look sexy with a gun.

I look at him hoping his joking but nope he looks serious I looked shocked then he burst in laughter.

Me:what is wrong with you.

Does he answer nope he only composes himself after some time I cant believe he thinks me being scared is funny.

I walk to my car and he follows.

Me:aren't you going with your car.

Him:no I will get someone to take it to my place

Me:ok.

It feels so strange to have him in the passenger seat of my own car.

I put some music on and we were on the road u was not sure were I was suppose to go.

Me:where am I suppose to drive to.

Him: i will type it on the GPS it's a place in Melrose arch.

Me:ok.

So the drive there was a very calm one.

Him:you a very good driver.

His hand was now on my thigh rubbing circles on it that left me feeling some type of way but I decided to focus on driving and not get distracted by him.

I could finally see where we were going I had never been to this restaurant because it is very expensive I was actually excited I need to post a pic or few about this.

We got out sizwe seemed so casual about it i can imagine how this place was just another restuarant to him.

We got in ok he had made reservation for us bbecause they was no way you could get in Pigalle restaurant without making one but it seemed like they knew him the way the hostess was acting and going the extra mile I think he is a regular here.

We took our seats our table was a small intimate table at the back. The table had a vase with roses

Me:this is fancy is this a date.

I felt like laughing at the face he made he looked a little embarrassed like I had caught him.

Me:its so romantic.

Yes it was my time to do the same to him after he laughed at me at that gun situation which we still need to talk about

Him:its just a table.

Me: oh really so why is ours the only one with flowers and candles that means its romantic.

Him:I dont know.

I giggled.

Him:let's order.

So we ordered our food it did not take long to come.

Me:jeez are you going to eat all of that.

He just shrugged if you saw how full his plate was it was actually scary but let me just watch and see where this food goes too

Him:do you want some desert.

Me:definitely, I cant believe you finished all that food.

Him:I'm a big man beautiful.

He was smirking

So i ordered a cheese cake I did not want something too sweet he did not order anything I have noticed he does not like sweet things.

Him:you looks good eating that cake

I decided to be a little naughty.

Me:i could eat you.

He groaned.

Him: dont play like that.

Me:what if I'm not playing.

He looked at me in the eyes I also looked at him this man is very handsome.

He called the waitress with his hand while still looking at me.

Him:bring the bill.

Me:I'm not done eating.

Him:you said you want to eat me so i think you done.

He took my hand after settling the bill. He got in the driver seat I'm like hell no.

Me:excuse me this is my seat.

He smirked.

Him:I'm driving beautiful

He gave me this other face that said this is not up for discussion. He took the key but puzzled me when he got out the car I suddenly understood why when he opened the door for me my heart fluttered.

Me:thank you.

He always looks good while driving.

He drove to his house he was very quiet his face looking very serious.

We got out the car I was ready to catch some shut eye to get ready for tomorrow but he had other plans because he attacked my lips with a kiss. I recovered from the kiss after he stoped and looked at me

He started taking of my dress ever so slowly my body already wanted him just as I could see the desire in his eyes.

He carried me to the couch I was on top of him as we kissed. I started unbuttoning his shirt i cant be the only naked one here. I started kissing his chest he took a shakey breath that had me smiling I liked to see him breathless from little things too.

He unwrapped my bra and he had my boob in his mouth sucking it the feeling was so nice he would slightly bite it lightly.

His mouth was back on mine as we kissed so passionately as we were kissing he lifted me off him as he slipped my panty of so smoothly he only had me wetter for him. I started grinding myself on him like a mad women the feeling was so good it had me going faster but he suddenly stopped me.

Him: no I want you to cum when I'm in you.

I whimpered as i waited for him to take of his pants his dick sprang out it was so hard. I started stroking it up a and down. I loved the feeling of it in my hand.

He suddenly had my hand in his as he entered me very slowly I wanted him but he pulled out he wanted me begging

Me:please sizwe.

Him:please what?

Me:please let me cum.

He still did not give me what i wanted he was rubbing himself on my clit which made me more needy and frustrated.

Me:please fuck me sizwe, fuck me!

And that's what it took for him to give me what I want I was moaning loud it felt so good he was hitting every right corner in me it was not long hat I was coming he followed after a few hard strokes.

He picked me up after that I dont think I can or want too walk so I appreciated it.

I thought he would take me to the room I use when I'm here but no we were in his bedroom. His bed was the most comfortable so I did not complain.he held me as I let sleep consume me the last thing I remember is him kissing my forehead.

.

.

.

I wish I had this bed in my place it is so comfy. The side he slept on was empty I knew he worked everyday unless he did not want too so I was not shocked by this. While I'm relaxing and enjoying this bed I remember that I am going out with my brother today so I get up I take a quick shower I still need to go to my house to change in to something else.

I get down stairs I find mam mary there cleaning she gives ne a friendly smile that is so welcoming I greet her too.

Her:hau long time no see sisi I was wondering where you were.

Me:its good to see you too ma

Her:let me make you something to eat.

She was already on her way to the kitchen.

Me:no thank you ma I'm actually in a rush I should get going.

Her: ok sisi take care.

I'm glad she was not offended but I really needed to go.

It did not take long to get to my place I'm glad it's a Saturday so they was no traffic .

Let me phone this guy I know how he might have excuses or take his time and I dont want to be waiting for him when I get there.

Me:Liam I hope you are awake.

Him:what aren't we meeting in the afternoon.

Me: no can do I have things to do so you need to start getting ready.

Him:shit ok I'm waking up now.

Me:language.

Him:sorry.

Ok so after meeting with him I need to see cynthia so I can tell her about this cape town thing she probably wont even notice because she is so drunk in love.

Let me go or i will be the late one. To think this road I'm taking use to be the road to my house. I got there let me phone him so he can come out.

Me:hello Liam

Him: hey sis

Me:I'm outside.

Him:why you outside come in I still need to get dressed so you can't be outside the whole time

I sigh loudly he is putting me in a difficult spot but i dont need drama right now.

Me:its fine I will wait outside just dont take too long.

I go through my instartgram as I wait until my phone rings it is sizwe.

Him: beautiful.

Me: hey sizwe

Him:you awake.

Me:yes actually waiting for my brother we gonna have some breakfast.

Him: ok remember we leaving for capetown today..

Me: i wont forget.

Him:have you packed.

Oh shit.

Me:not yet but i will.

Him:you better beautiful but I don't mind having you naked the whole trip.

That leaves me blushing like a fool. Before I can respond I hear a knock on my window I look out to see my brother with my mother outside my heart literally increases.

Me: ehmm sizwe I have to go bye.

He does not suspect anything is wrong I drop the call.

I open the door and come out I'm so freaking nervous right now.

Me: sawubona ma

She looks at me then at my car her face does not tell me anything.

Her:whose car is this zintle.

Is that really all she can say .

Me:its mine.

The way she looks at me I dont know what she wants to say

Her:we need to talk to you.

Me: we?

Her: me and your father.

Me:can we not do this today ma.

Her: whatever just make sure you come here, this life you leaving will kill you.

I give her a quizzical look like what the fuck.

Her: ayanda told me you sleeping around for money.

I actually chuckle so that's what she said she is so bitter about sizwe it's sad well too bad she can never have him.

Me: believe what you want I am not here to fight with you.

Her: heeh so you think you can even fight with me if you wanted you very rude wena because you sleeping around for money you think you a grown women.

Me: Liam let's go.

I really dont want to get into it with her so I get in the car the eye she is giving me hurts but I drive without looking back I'm not going to let her hurt me not this time.

Liam: geez what was that all of that about.

Me: nothing so where do you want us to go.

Him:I'm in for anything as long as they is food and you paying.

I did not want to let my mum ruin my day but I was curious what my father would want to talk about

So we were eating while catching up liam told me how things at home where tense ever since I left.

Him: ayanda is such a bad cook yesterday she burnt the food.

I laugh at the face he makes.

Me: maybe you exaggerating

Him:I wish I was mum was so upset with her it was weird to see them fight.

He tells me more about our father not really talking he is hurt about the contract I know that for sure. He tells me about him and girls I laugh at the stories.

After a little shopping with him and me spoiling him I make my way to my place I send cee a message telling her to come here I need to start packing I'm not sure what to carry because I'm not sure what I'm going to be doing there could he not go alone.

Let me call him just to try and understand.

The phone rings for some time when I'm about to give up he answers.

Him: is everything alright.

Me: yes

Theat takes me back why would he ask that then I remember I was at my parents house and I understand that he know a lot could have happened. That leaves me with butterfly he can be very caring when he wants.

Me:I'm calling just to ask what should I pack.

He chuckles.

Him: is that so or do you just miss.

Me:no.

Him: yes you miss me I can come there now.

They is some playfulness to his tone.

Him: take it as a vacation I will be working you will be there to keep me company.

Me: is that so are you admitting to enjoying my company

Him: have I ever said I dont.

That leaves me shocked in a good way which is a bad thing because it shouldn't.

Let me get packing for this 'vacation' I need it I dont want to think of my parents because that is a tricky topic when I come back I will go hear what they got to say then they is ayanda who is like poison she is only making me look bad to spite me.

.
. .
.

Remember to like comment and share I appreciate all the active memebers 

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
.

Insert 34

.
. .
.

"You need to pack them zee!"

Argh that is cee telling me to take some lingerie with me that's the last of my worries I need to pack some good clothes and swimsuits. I give her a look.

Me :you are messing my wardrobe do you know how much time it takes to pack it.

Her:dont care you will pack it when you come back.

Me: you know I hate packing it or packing in general.

Her: argh man I will help you, you must take lots of picture I'm so jelly right now.

Me: but you travel all the time.

Her: but this is a vacation.

Me: you know its not a vacation cynthia his working I will probably be doing my own thing the whole time.

Her: I geuss you right but still.

Me: so today I talked to my mum.

Her: really how did that go.

Me: not good as usual she was angry ayanda is feeind her shit.

Her: heh we should really beat up that girl

Me: I'm starting to think so too she was like im sleeping around for money.

Cynthia looks shocked by this statment just like how I was.

Her:what the hell is wrong with her.

Me: this is all becuase she wants sizwe I know how petty she is.

Her:well she needs to accept he will never be hers.

Me: thing about ayanda is she is stubborn she does not like to accept 'defeat'.

Her: well that is dangerous.

Me: yeah I really need to confront her stupid ass. Can we not talk about this bad energy I need positive vibes.

Her: definitely at the end of the day you winning.

I laughed at that statement maybe I am winning in life.

Her: your pics are going to look so good with that hair mahn you should give it to me once you done with it.

Me:you are crazy this one is mine.

Her: but when you come back we need to go to the saloon you need to always look good to make sure sizwe does not take our black card

i laugh at that statement.

Me: is it really 'ours'

Her: dont start I also have ownership on that baby.

I decide to give up on her she really thinks she has some kind of ownership on it but as long as sizwe does not complain at the use of the card then it is fine to splurge that moola but if he does then it's all over.

Her: yesterday I went out with njabs and the worst thing happened.

Me: what tell me.

Her:you remember that guy we met at the club I can't remember his name the one with the cocktail sausage.

Me:what who is that?

Her:that guy the one who was hot but I did not fuck his baby dicklet.

I'm really lost right now let me try and think mara cee is a savage how do you call a grown mans dick a dicklet oh yeah Alex that's his name.

Me: his name was Alex now I remember, what happened?

Her: wow you even remember his name.

Me: I'm shocked I do too.

Her: yesterday he came to me asking me why I did not call him back and so much shit till njabs came they nearly fought the drama was too much

Me: why were they fighting.

Her: because that alex guy thought he still had a chance with me not knowing I was with my mans at that time.

Me: tjo and you laughing.

Her: it was funny because the alex guy is such a giant but he seemed scared of scrawny njabulo.

I laugh at that thought

Me: but it's not the size of the dog it's the size of the fight in the dog

Her: please dont make me laugh anymore my stomach hurts njabs is still angry at me I dont know for what good reason.

Me: his obviously jealous friend.

Her: for once I have the upper hand he should be.

Me: this is not a game.

Her: it is just like you and sizwe you play games that's why yall are so in to this thing..

Me: we not dating.

Her: I would swear yall are at the rate yall going, yall are fooling yourself.

Before I could respond to cynthia my phone rang. So I excused myself to answer it. It was sizwe I wonder what he wants

Me: hello.

Him: beautiful, I hope you almost done packing.

Me: yes but it's still early

Him: just because we boarding in the evening doesn't mean you should take your time

Me: ok ok I will be done now now.

Him: beautiful you always late but this time around dont be.

I smiled at how he knew me well.

Me: I will try.

Him: the driver will fetch you.

Me: aren't you fetching me.

I know I sounded like I was sulking I kinda was.

Him: dont be like that i have a very important meeting i cant miss he will leave you buy the jet you know I would have fetched you but plans change.

Did i just hear right or are my ears not working.

Me: did you just say a jet.

Him: is they a problem.

Me: no no I'm just like shocked i thought we would be on a plane.

Him: i like my privacy it's my company jet

Me: are you bragging.

Him: I dont brag it's a fact but maybe if I was talking about you I would brag.

Oh my gosh did he just say that yep my heartbeat just increased.

Me: ehmm let me get going sizwe.

Him: dont be late beautiful .

I went back to cynthia.

Me: friend geuss what I'm travelling with.

Her: ofcourse a plane.

Me: not just any plane a private jet baby.

She was now screaming

Her: are you serious.

Me: yes.

Her: but it kinda makes sense the man is moneyed.

Me: yah and he knows it I'm suddenly so excited for this whole vacation.

She smiled with me as we finished packing.

Her: you better buy me something there.

Me: I will.

Her: actually not something a lot of things I always buy for you when I go out on business.

Me: I will and you better appreciate

Her: dont I always.

Me: you can be a very picky bitch.

She laughs but she knows it's true but I will get her something she always brings me something when working perks of a flight attendant that's where most of my expensive pieces of clothing use to come from. until now that I have become a certified shopperholic because of a certain black card.

I was glad when we were done packing you know what took long to pack, my wardrobe which she had messed up so thanks to her it took us extra time.

I ordered pizza for us so we could get something in our stomach this girl is a bad influence she make me eat so much at that time she has got a body of a model.

A message beeped on my phone.

"The driver is outside"

Geez is it already time well it actually is but I find it hard to believe it.

Me: cee let's eat quick so I can get going.

Did we eat fast nope we where even watching a little tv I feel bad for mr driver.

After we were done eating and all I was ready to go I left cynthia with my key I trust she wont do anything wild.

We got out the car was there I said my goodbyes to cynthia and I was on the road.

We got to the airport we did not go through the front but we went to through the back were the planes where then i remembered we traveling in a jet levels.

I hope i did not carry too much. But as a girl you always have to be prepared so no two suitcases are actually a few for a trip to capetown ok maybe it's a little dramatic but I dont care.

I was about to take my bags.

"Mam leave the bags you already late."

Oh wow his actually talking to me that's the driver I nod and give him a curt smile as I make my way up the stairs to get in the jet this jet is quite huge as I get in I see how luxurious it is. It has leather seats and it's got these other shiney wooden finishes shit I cant stop looking around so they are people who live this kind of life I can't stop looking at everything in here

"You late"

Shit that voice gets me out of my thoughts his sitting at the back with his laptop and a glass of whiskey

I seat down on the seat opposite him his still looking at me intensely I know his annoyed but his keeping it in he better I wont let him ruin this trip for me.

A air hostess comes to me she is all smiley but I dont think it's for me roll my eyes.

Her: evening mam can I get you anything

Me: yes some champagne

Instead of leaving she is checking out sizwe she was not even looking at me while I was talking.

Me:Im waiting.

She gets out of her little daydream and gets to what she should be doing, I'm annoyed. I see sizwe is smirking oh his enjoying this mxm.

She brings my champagne this time she is not being all flirty good for her.

Her: we about to board in 2 minutes may you please get your seatbelts on please.

I do it which is a hassle I'm a little embarrassed by it but I'm glad when I do it after a whole hassle.

Ok I'm gonna be honest this is my first time on a plane please do not look at me like that. I never had the opportunity to do so I mean when we usually travel with my family or cynthia we use a car or bus I feel so nervous right now oh shit what if we crash. Oh shit the plane is moving . I suddenly feel a hand holding me.

"Relax"

Oh dont tell me he saw this little meltdown of mine I'm mortified

Him: no need to be scared beautiful

Me: I'm not

I try to push him away he chuckles argh his only annoying me.

Him: no need to be embarrassed I'm guessing it's your first time flying.

He takes my silence as a yes he continues to hold my hand in his and I'm suddenly relaxing.

Him: Goerge tells me you packed your whole house in you suitcase.

I look at him confused.

Me: who is goerge?

Him: my driver.

Me: oh so thats his name why would he say that.

Him: you brought two huge bags on a trip to capetown.

His got a playful smile on his face that makes me smile too.

Me: I did not, I packed what I would need.

Him: so you will need your whole wardrobe.

I hit his arm playfully.

Me: argh now you being dramatic.

Him: am I really.

I realised that what he was doing was just distracting me which was working because i was suddenly not scared anymore all thanks to him. I know he had work to do but i appreciate how he is here holding my hand.

After a whole 2 hours a 20 minutes we finally about to land I still have sizwes hand in mine. Landing is not as bad as boarding but I have to say that I wont be as nervous as I was today next time it's actually enjoyable. We get out the car as he is on his phone so I savour my last moments in the jet.

Oh so goerge is also here mxm his a mean man why is he here. He takes our bags I geuss that why his here. He was sitting in front that's why I did not notice his grumpy ass ok his older than me let me show some respect but he made fun of me for taking two bags mxm.

We get in the car ok this is the life, he had a car ready for us. So that's why gorege was here to drive us.

He drove to this beautiful huge building it was written *Ć La Vie* luxury I hope I pronounced it right excuse my French no pun intended. This place was so beautiful.

Me: is this were we staying.

Him: yes I hope its up to your taste.

I felt like laughing at that comment would he change the place if I did not like it but i loved it. It looked like a place for the elite.

It did not take long for us to get our room it was on the top floor there were only two doors here so this was the suite wow. It occupied the whole top floor. It looked more like a house

We made our way in it was breathtaking it looked more like a house it was very white okay I'm not exaggerating couches were all white and there is a lot of glass here even the view was amazing I could see table mountain.

Me: let me go look for the best room so I can get it.

I was walking away when he pulled my hand.

Him: no we will sleep in the main suite.

I was taken back by that but I did not protest he probably has a good reason for this and I don't mind because that is probably the best room

I guess capetown was going to be a great trip filled with memories I have to video call Cynthia.

.
. .
.

Don't forget to leave you comments

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
.

Insert 35

.
. .
.

Have you ever woken to a room that is so bright you feel like you're in heaven. That's me right now till I remember nope I'm just in a 5 star hotel the other side of the bed is empty. Yesterday we got here late to add on we did not sleep immediately of course we had a little fun that led me to being more exhausted than I was. But I would be lying if I said I regretted it. Yesterday I slept without eating so I need food in me like now. I'm not used to this room service thing but I like the sound of it I will order an English breakfast I need the greasiness maybe it will give me some energy.

It did not take long for my food to come I was just in my gown right now but who would I be hiding from there was no one here. I sit down at the table which is by the balcony as I enjoy my coffee and view. I decide to take a few pics to send them to besty I'm sure she must be wondering how I am since my phone has been off. After I see blue ticks on the pic I see her calling immediately.

Her: gosh that is a view

Me: I know hey I'm enjoying myself already.

Her: how was the flight.

I tell her about the whole thing of me being nervous and how sizwe was there to comfort me.

Her: that is so sweet.

Me: I know especially coming from him.

Her: so what are the plans for today.

Me: I havent decided but I know it will be a a fun day.

I suddenly feel hands circling around my waist as they land on my bare stomach I get goosebumps from that i forgot for a minute that I'm still on the phone.

Me: i will call you later cee I got to go.

He kisses my neck he loves doing this.

Her: ok enjoy babes.

I look back at him his already in a suit I'm guessing he had a early meeting he is here for business.

Me: you back early.

Him: it was just a brief meeting I got another one soon.

Argh I thought he was done.

Him: what's wrong.

He held my chin to lift my face up.

Me: I thought we could do something fun.

Him: you can go ahead without me I did say this is a vacation to you to me this is business beautiful.

I was still sulking I really wanted us to do something fun.

Me: argh ok I will need to get ready for a fun day.

I was now smiling he kissed my lips passionately.

He went closer to my ear I could feel his breath in me.

Him: have you ever had sex on a balcony.

My breath was now shakey.he did not hesitate to take of the gown. The breeze hit my skin.

He turned me around my hands on the balcony I looked down that's when I realised how high we are I doubt all these cars or people walking could see us up here about to fuck but the thrill of it all made this even better.

He started to slip my panty of so slowly his hand went to my clit he touched it slightly it left me moaning.

Him: turn around.

I did just that he looked at my body

Him: open your legs beautiful.

I did that he took my one leg up I was now open wide jeez I need to start taking some gymnastic classes this flexibility thing is a challenge.

He went down on his knees and dived in to my pussy my head went back this felt so good he was eating me in all the right ways. Sucking on my clit he let his tounge explore me I was not able to carry my weight anymore he stoped but that left me moaning in protest.

Him: turn around and hold the rail.

His voice was commanding and hoarse

I followed his instructions I heard his zipper open. He did not waste time to push himself in me it felt so good. He was moving so fast I was yelling like so loud I'm glad we are on the top floor or people would have heard us especially me.

He kept giving me hard strokes I started moving myself back and forward to meet his pace this made it feel even better and had me coming he was still going as I was hanging on the balcony I could fall but I trust sizwe because right now I feel like I'm in heaven he has me coming again not as intense as the first time but it feels good I feel it in the pit of my stormach he follows after and he keeps on holding me.

Him: that was good beautiful

Me: mhhhm

I'm unable to talk so I mumble the best I can and he chuckles.

He picks me up and we inside now.

He puts me on the couch I lay there as I catch my breath.

Me: so I'm gonna go out today.

Him: that's good you should.

Me: but tomorrow we going together they is a tour I want us to have

Him: are you asking me or are you telling me

Me I am telling you sizwe and it's not negotiable.

He looks at me as he smiles.

Him: you becoming bossy.

Me: I learnt it from you.

Him: it's quite sexy, I'm going to put some money for you to spend in your account.

Me:no that wont be necessary

Him:to me it is I want you too enjoy yourself.

Me:I will I still have that card you gave me and the money you gave me for the month.

Him: are you sure.

Me: yes I am, let me go take my shower I have a busy day.

I thought i was going to take a shower but the tub was so inviting so I opted for it instead. I was relaxing in here till the door opened it was sizwe I looked up at him.

Him: I got a meeting in 20 I need to take a quick shower.

Mxm he should have used the other bathrooms but I kept my mouths shut as he showered very quickly and he was out. Once I was done I also got out with my towel wrapped I found him almost done dressing up he looked so sexy but a little chilled. He had his formal pants and a shirt no jacket or tie.

Him: see you later.

He came and kissed my forehead he was about to walk out till he looked back.

Him: the driver will take you anywhere you want to go his already waiting.

Then he was out after saying that.

I missed his company already I wanted to enjoy this trip with someone but I guess that was not happening.

I wore my red two piece bikini then a summer dress and sandles on top since I want to start by going somewhere then end by the beach.

I took my bag which had a coverup some sunscreen I'm not trying to burn even though it's not that hot today. I made sure I dont forget some money.

And I was out the door.

I'm so glad I wont get lost since I wont be driving myself and all.

I got to the car and mr driver aka goerge was there.

Him: morning.

Me: morning

Him:where would you like me to take you mam

Me: blue route mall please.

Him: ok no problem.

I wanted to go there to do some shopping and get a few things for cee and myself and my brother.

This mall was very beautiful but huge I hope I won't get lost here.

I started at this other clothing store I bought a few thing I did not have a lot of space to put these things. I got this beautiful friendship bracelet for cee she is a lover of sentimental things so I'm hoping she will love this. Before paying for it this other watch caught my eye it looked very classy I noticed sizwe liked watches I feel like he would like this one.

It was a Bell and Ross vintage it cost a fortune but I was kinda using his money to buy it.l so it did not hurt.

The assistant packed it for me and the bracelet.

Shopping can be so exhausting especially if you doing it alone I decided to grab a bite.

I opted for a restaurant called Tokai apparently they have good seafood here and you know you can't go to Cape Town and not eat some seafood it's a fact people.

The food here tasted so good I was even thinking of seconds.

"Hey there pretty lady"

Arggh whose that now I looked up to be met with some guy he had a flirtatious smile on his face.

Me: hi.

I really was not in the mood for entertaining anyone can't a girl enjoy her meal in peace.

He sat down like I invited him to do that. He was good looking but I could see he was a player.

Him: so what is a girl like you doing all alone.

Me: as you can see I was eating.

Him: mind if I join you.

Me: you already sitting but don't worry I'm almost done.

He smiled he had a charming smile I had to say. So he ordered food too.

Him: so are you here on holiday or just shopping.

Me: I'm on holiday.

Him: that is nice why did you not go with your friends

Me: I am here with someone he is just busy with business at the moment.

His face went down for a moment after he heard the 'he'.

Him: or a boyfriend.

I decided to not correct him. He was a cool person to talk to but he liked to flirt too much and it was so annoying can't we just talk like friends. I did not ask for his name and I think it was better that way.

Me: I should get going nice to meet you.

Him: can I at least have your number.

Me: I don't give my number around here.

Yep and I walked away I could see he was trouble, the type to call when you're fucking someone else and get you in trouble and life was good at the moment I did not need that kind of drama.

I wheeled my trolley to the car and George was still sitting in there I felt bad because the time I took. He got out when he saw me he started packing my bags I wanted to help but he looked like he was doing just fine alone.

Him: where to now

Me: the beach please

I did not know the names of any of the beaches so I guess he would choose.

I was glad when we got to the beach it was not busy and that made me glad.

I got out with my bag after thanking him I guess his not coming out I found a peaceful place to sit after taking of my dress and wearing my coverup. The waves sounded so nice and the breeze. I lie down so I can relax .

.
. .

"Mam it's time to go"

Shit did I really sleep here oh my word I did I'm glad to know my bag is still next to me no one saw it as a opportunity to steal it thank god. That is goerge who just woke me from my enjoyable sleep.

Him: boss man wants you back you have been gone for too long.

Me:ok.

I still feel disoriented I'm in my bikini and my cover up I have no time to change nor do I have the energy so I take my bag and follow mr driver.

We in the car as he drives back to were we staying.

The ride to there does not take long since it is close by. I get out after thanking him he follows me with my many shopping bags did I go overboard not really.

The door is open when we get to the room ok sizwe is back. It smells quite funny like weed if I'm not wrong and smoke.

What the hell is happening in here I'm taken back by what I see in the lounge but before I can react goerge is pulling me too the bedroom.

Me: let me go.

Him: I have orders mam..

Heh this old man is testing me but he is quite strong.

He pushes me in the room I hear the door lock someone tell me I'm dreaming. I know I did not see everything but I know what I saw. I saw sizwe with these scary man I'm not sure how many, they were bags on the table with things wrapped in foil and guns im not going crazy what is this all about. I did not get enough time to see everything because when sizwe saw me he signalled goerge to take me out. What if he kills me who is this man I can stop shaking I bang on the door but I doubt he can hear me because of the distance. I just want to get out of here. Then I remember what cynthia once told me and also njabulo the said he was dangerous and into shady things I know for sure the foil wrapped things were drugs I have watched enough movies to know . This man is not just a business man what have I gotten myself into.

.
. .

Remember to like and comment

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
Insert 36
. . .

Have you ever felt like this might be the last day you alive well that's how I feel right now I think my imagination is getting the better of me I'm pacing around then sitting then crying it's a horrible pattern.im sure I look crazy. I have been in here for a whole hour. Stupid me I remember I have a phone why did I not think of that I'm in capetown so far from home what do I do what do I do? Think zintle. Then i remember police they may be my only option I dont know what I just witnessed so I need to be safe.what if he decides to kill me for seeing this.

I dial the number the phone is ringing please someone answer please.

Person:This is 911 what's your emergency

Me: ehh hello.

"Beuatiful who you on the phone with".

Oh shit his standing by the door I cant read his face and the person on the phone is still talking I cut it. I look at him in the eyes his expression is one I cant read I feel like I'm sweating. He sits down on the bed. He chuckles I look at him.

Him: did you enjoy yourself.

Is this guy high he probably is because I smelt the weed but still how does he ask me that after what I just saw I decide to keep quiet. I'm just glad hi not asking about who was I was on the phone with or it would be a different story.

Him: this bikini looks so good on you I like seeing you in red.

His now closer to me as he touches the strap of my bikini I get tingles everywhere I dont know if they are good ones or bad ones.

His not going to act like I did not see shit

Me: i think i deserve an explanation.

Him: for what.

Me: dont act like I did not just see what I saw .

Him:that's why I'm asking what did you see.

Is he serious right now he thinks this is a joke his smiling.

Me: are you going to act like I did not just see what I saw.

Him: what am I suppose to say, you saw it and so?

Me: does that not affect me the fact that you into illegal things.

I could see he was getting angry by the minute.

Him: has your life ever been in danger since you met me huh? Have I ever made you do something you dont want to? Have I ever beat you beautiful? Answer me zintle.!

He was really upsest

Me: no.

Him: listen and listen to me carefully I dont like to repeat myself what you saw has nothing to did with you I dont appreciate you asking about it.

Me: but I cant act like I saw nothing.

He chuckle angrily.

Him: you better and this whole shit of acting like you scared stops now this is the real world you think the luxury life comes easy stop being naive.

I looked away from him he cant lecture me like I'm a child because I reacted like how any normal person would.

Me: I'm not naive sizwe!

Where does he get off calling me naive.

Him: why did Goerge bring you without telling me he was suppose to call.

He was now upset I could see he was thinking. But I could see we were done with the whole conversation.

Him: stay here I need to finish my meeting

Me:those people are still here.

He looked at me with a warning look.

Him:order something for us I will be done in 10.

I rolled my eyes well they have a brain of their own he saw it and he did not like it.

He looked at me for a while

Him: I'm going to fuck you.

And he was out I was taken back by that but why did I like the sound of it. He acted like I was overreacting I know I wasn't I'm not some crazy chick I can also be calm but this man is not who I thought he was and that's why I'm so shocked ignorance is a bliss people i did not want to confirm my suspicions but today they were confirmed for me.

Let me get dressed I was still in this stupid bikini mxm. I wore and denim short with my white see through top I left the bikini in the inside.

I might as well order food

I order the steak for both of us with baked potatoes I need desert so I ordered a peppermint crisp tart it seemed like it was nice. I dont think I want to tell anyone what i saw today even cee i do not want to be an accomplice if shit goes down so i will pretend like it did not happen.

I lie on the bed as wait. Aren't these people finishing their meeting. I hear the phone in the room ringing so i pick it up.

Me:hello.

Person:hello mam we have been trying to get a hold of you we left your room service at the door.

Me: ok I will be there in a minute to take it thank you .

Her:no problem mam it's my pleasure.

Why is no one answering the door i honestly did not hear it. Isn't sizwe in the house to answer the door.

I make my way out geez these people are really still here they were suppose to be gone they I even noisy Again with the weed I can smell it.

Well fuck it I'm not a prisoner I'm just going to walk straight to the door and act like they dont exist I cant let my food go to waste.

I get out as I walk past the passage I hear the immediate silence as they look at me I dont like the look some of them give me I'm not a piece of neat. ok I continue to ignore as I open the door and I find a cart with food ok. The food smells so good right now. I feel akward dragging this cart it's quite noisy. I make my way to the dining area so I can get some guts to pass through that lounge maybe I need a glass of some champagne.

I feel hands snake around my body i get a little scared until I smell him. He kisses my neck

Him:it smells good.

Me:I'm starving.

Him:let's eat.

Me:are you done with your 'business '

He chuckles at my sarcasm.

Him:for today yes

Me:you smell like smoke .

Him:I was smoking.

I dont like this smell seriously

Me : you should take a shower.

He just nods his head he does not argue with me.He seems to be in a good mood now I wonder why.

Me: you seem to be in a good mood.

Him: I am just got myself a few more clients.

Me:that's nice.

I did not mean it I just did not know what to say and I did not want to know anymore about it.

.

.

I'm really exhausted if I had no plans for today I would have slept the whole day but what shocks me is sizwe who is also sleeping but we did have a long night.

I get out of bed before him I'm proud of myself yess I beat him. I get in the shower I take a very hot shower I love it like that. When i get out i find sizwe on his phone on the bed.

Me: you should freshen up we going out.

Does he respond nope his so in his phone I'm not having none of that he promised.

Me: sizwe you promised that today we will do some tourist stuff.

Him:ok beautiful they is something I need to deal with right now you can get some breakfast meanwhile.

I decide to do just that he better not have any excuse today I got a fun packed day.

I eat some muesli nothing heavy.

I smell his cologne I turn around and I'm happy to see him all dressed damn he looks so good in a short I'm happy to see him in one because I know we really going to relax today when his dressed like that. He has the sexist legs ever they muscular in all the right places.

Him: let's get going.

Ok I cant argue that I know he did not want to go but well he better suck it up we are going.

We got to the car ok he was driving.

Me: so you driving today.

Him: sure why.

Me: I just thought goerge was here to drive us.

Him: after the stunt he pulled I still need to figure out what to do with him.

I looked at him thinking his joking but no he looked really livid.

Me: but it was a mistake.

Him: beautiful they are no mistakes like that when I give instructions I expect them to be followed not that shit he pulled.

Me: so what will you do to him fire him.

He chuckles like I just said the funniest thing. I dont like his tone.

So we first starting at the Cape peninsula tour with penguins apperantly it is a very great activity. When we got there all I could smell was fish. They let us interact with the penguins sizwe was not enjoying it me on the other hand I was enjoying it I actually found them cute and all but the fish smell was just a negative.

Him: I cant believe you find this fascinating.

Me:I cant believe you dont find it fascinating theyr so cute.

Me: take me a few picture before we leave

He sighs but he takes the picture anyway. I pose all funny ways.

Him: now let's get going I don't want to smell like fish.

I giggle at his comment as he drags me out like he wants to run away.

Now this was going to be very fun we were going for the five estate wine taste tour now who would not enjoy this.

Gosh I don't know how many glasses of wine I drank yes you heard me 'drank' I know you just suppose to taste but some of them were just too good gosh and the cheese with the wine are a great pair.

I feel so relaxed right now as we sit in the middle of all these beautiful vines.

Me: this place is so beautiful. This wine is so good we need to buy some.

Him: I think you have had more than enough.

Me: no I haven't I actually want more

He smiles and I smile at him.

Him: what.

Me: you so sexy.

He laughs

Him: now I know you have had enough when you calling me sexy in my face I know how you like to act like I don't affect you.

Me: but you are.

Maybe I was borderline drunk but the man is sexy with his sun glasses right now.

Me: I'm hungry.

Him: let's go get some food.

Me: yes I want something sweet with more wine.

Him: you have had enough wine beautiful.

He takes my hand as we walk through the vineyard. I'm glad I can still walk. We ask the tour manager for a good place to get a meal she tells us about this other bakery I would not mind something sweet since we did not want to go there but I begged him and of course he could not say no.

We get there and the place is really nice and small it makes you feel very comfortable.

We order and I'm disappointed to know there is no wine here so since we orders a coffee for me and my friend.

Me: so how long have you been in the drug business.

Yep I said it you see it's the liquor courage the question is out my mouth before I can register it.

Oh shit me and my big mouth he looks serious now I ruined the day way to go zintle that's why you should not drink too much.

Him: you so sure it's drugs.

Me: I saw them.

Him: well it's not the only shit I do but why you suddenly want to know.

Me: I'm curious.

Him: and you think I'm going to tell you

Me: I dont know.

Him:its 10 years now I started dealing when I was 25

Me:oh wow so you 35 now.

Him:is that all you heard.

Dont blame me my brain is not working well at the moment with all the wine.

Me:Its the first time you talk about your age.

Him: I did not know I was suppose to talk about it.

He suddenly has a playful smile on his face .

Me: you know what I dont need to know i dont wanna ruin the fun day we just had.

Him: good choice beautiful dont taint your soul.

Me: like yours.

Him: yes.

Me: is that why you cant love.

Him: it has nothing to do with what I do love makes you weak.

Me: love does not make you weak sizwe.

Him:it does beautiful and I'm not willing to give up my king reputation for a women.

He says this with so much bitterness. That's when I see it someone hurt this man and because of that someone he will never give his heart at any expense.

Me: who hurt you.

Him: why do you think someone hurt me.

Me:the way you talk.

Him:you think you know me but you will never.

Me: this women must have meant alot to you or she still does.

He looks at me like I have two heads.

After i says this he stands up his angry gosh zintle why did you push the guy but I'm just being honest. I get up also to follow him I find him in the car he still looks angry but Im glad to know he did not leave me here stranded I get in with my mouth shut he drives very fast he does this when his angry then he says I dont know him roll my eyes.

We get to the hotel in record time okay no opening of the door today I will do it myself then I follow him as he walks fast i dont get why he is so upset if he is only proving me right.

We get in our room I throw my bag down. Well the day is ruined now.

I hear him coming back to the room with some whiskey I know he does this when his angry you see I know you so well sizwe but you wont admit it.

I feel him turn me around he is still angry I see his jaw is hard. I get a hold of it I see his face give off another emotion but he quickly hides it.

I move closer to him as I kiss his lips gently he does not kiss me back well I'm going to win this because I carry on kissing him till he visibly relaxes as I pull out he kisses me back he catches me off guard but i follow his lead he lifts me in his arms.

Him: you dont know shit about me.

Oh but I do mr bhengu but I shut my mouth I dont say it to him I let him thinks his in control.

He holds on to me tight as we continue to kiss. Our clothes are flying as the desire increases he pushes me against the door it's hard the pain and the pleasure make my desire increase.

Him: you mine beautiful.

Me: I'm yours sizwe

That's the hornet me talking. He is in me after hearing those words. Today the sex is not gentle but I'm loving it it has me moaning very loud as he moves in me his hands on my body tight like he is talking to me through this, his showing me how he owns my body and I let him because he knows exactly what I need my hands are on his back i cant help but scratch because this feel so good its gonna leave some scars but he doesn't care. I cant hold it anymore he has me cumming and its very powerful that I feel like I'm about to pass out as I feel him also come to the edge he slides down with me when done. My head on his shoulder we stay like that. But the one question in my head is witch women hurt this man.

.

.

.

Remember to like and comment

I AM A FLOWER

.

.

.

Insert 37

.

.

.

I only realise now how this man fucked me my legs hurt and I am not exaggerating after that hot session he went to the shower dressed up in a suit, gone was the chilled sizwe in shorts. He banged the door and left yep his still upset well I'm not going to wait on him like I did something wrong I'm going out tonight I was planning that we would go out but since he left I will do it alone I mean I am here for a good time .

So I took a shower then I wore this white sexy little dress and some sandles. I was going to shimmy beach club. Apparently It's a outdoor beach club . I did not want to go there late because I'm alone so it was still light right now.

I got out and requested a uber jeez its so expensive for such a short journey these drivers know how this place is full of tourists so I'm sure they doubled their prices.

It did not take long for my ride to come the ride to this beach club did not take long but I payed like someone who travelled for hours. I was annoyed but they is nothing I could do I did not want to ruin my day because of a ride. I got out, It was chilled and calm you know how it gets wild at night I doubt I will still be here at that time, because I'm alone.

I got a seat and ordered a cocktail it tasted so good. I saw they was some food so I decided to order something to keep my self busy .

My phone started vibrating. Oh look who is calling it's a angry guy who did not talk to me before he left.

Me: hello

him: where are you.

Yep his mad now his mad because I left.

Me: out.

Him:I'm in our hotel and you not here where are you.

Me:I went out sizwe.

Him:without telling me.

Me: you also left without telling me.

Him: oh so that's what it's about.

He chuckle but j know it's because his angry and his trying to calm down.

Me: no I just wanted to go out and enjoy myself.

Him: send that fucking location now.

He cut the phone oh shit I'm in trouble.

I sent him the location I was bored anyways maybe he can keep me some company that's if his not going to drag me out.

I feel someone sit next to me. I look to see who it is ok this stranger is staring at me I give him a fake smile his sitting too close if you ask me.

Me: do you mind shifting a little.

He smiles and shifts jeez was that hard.

Him: sorry I saw you sitting alone figured you might want some company.

I actually don't because a crazy man is coming here and he will beat you up for talking to me but I don't say that.

Me: I was fine alone.

He does not get the hint he continues to sit.

Him: so you here with your friends.

Me: I'm waiting for someone.

Him: I guess I will keep you company till they are here.

Me: that won't be necessary.

Him: you really don't want to be talking to me.

He looks a little disappointed I feel bad.

Me: I am just not in the mood to be asked out.

Him: well it's your lucky day I don't do girls.

I look at him again his not the stereotypical gay that's why I did not think he was.

Me: I would never say.

Him: I get that a lot just so you know if I was into girls I would have definitely asked you out you are hot.

Me: I'm glad you not so why are you here alone.

Him: I had a blind date here it was a bust so I told the guy I was actually not gay that my girlfriend is here that's when I saw you and you were the perfect escape

Me: wow that is sneaky of you.

Him: anyway his still here looking I'm sure he did not believe me but now that he sees us talking he will probably back off.

I laugh at the way he says it.

Me: it can't be that bad, so where is this date of yours.

Him: I will show you now his so not my type.

Me: now I really want to know him.

His eyes direct me to some small guy dressed like a girl but you can see his not, unlike him who is buff.

Me: what's wrong with him.

Him: I like my man manly.

Me: I thought you would like someone smaller since you already buff.

He makes a sour face.

Him: no thanks that ain't my cup of tea.

Me: i just realised that we talking and we dont even know each others names.

Him: oh my word for real well I'm Calvin.

Me: nice to meet you Calvin the name is Zintle.

Him: the name suits you well.

Me: thank you I think...

Him: it was a compliment hau.

So I got to know him I really appreciated his company he was quite talkative.

Him: shit check out the hotties that just got here.

Me: were.

Him: at your left side damn now these are man I wouldn't mind on of them.

So I look to that direction oh shit. Imediatly his eyes are on mine but when he looks who I'm sitting with I see him visibly get angry I know what his thinking but its not even that because this guy im sitting with probably finds him attractive not me. His with other guys who are quite good looking or maybe they just dress good you know how clothes elevate a man. His brother is also there. They look like the suit and tie type. His now making his way here.

Calvin: oh my gosh I think they coming here act sexy girl.

I want to laugh at the comment but the look the beast who coming is giving me makes me nervous.

But on the other hand how do you act sexy.

They get to us its four of them I feel nervous when I should not because I am just talking to someone.

He does not say anything he just looks at me his jaw is ticking. Then he looks at my side his looking at calvin oh no I hope he does not punch him.

Him: move.

Yep he just said that to calvin who follows the instruction but looks confused I can feel sizwe looking at me and his friend who have also sat down are looking at us waiting for a reaction.

The waiter comes and they order their drinks ok I feel lost his acting like I'm not here.

Sandile: hey beautiful

His smiling at me at least his not mad at me like his brother.

Me: hey sandile.

I see calvin looks a little shocked that I know these man.

Calvin: why did you not tell me you know these handsome fellas.

They all look at him like did he just say that I would explain to them but I'm going to leave them all confused.

I can see how Calvin is checking them out they now getting uncomfortable I'm enjoying this.

I feel sizwe get closer to me is he running away I cant help but giggle as they look at me with the 'this ain't funny' eye.

Him: where did you find this guy.

Me: I thought you were mad at me

Him:I was until I figured out a few facts about who you sitting with.

I luaght at him as he indicates to calvin.

Him: you looks so sexy today.

"So you not going to introduce us to your girl sizwe"

I look up from his mesmerizing eyes its one of the guys talking his very good looking he has a accent but I'm not sure from were exactly because he looks mixed race. The other guy is a little quiet his just minding his own business.

Sizwe: this is zintle, beautiful these are my good friends Alessandro and Thabo you know my brother sandile.

Me: nice to meet you all.

Alessandro: the pleasure is all mine beautiful.

Sizwe: only I can call her that she is zintle to you.

Sandile: well she is also beautiful to me.

Him: I will punch you sandile.

Sandile laughs like he wanted to annoy him on purpose.

"Hau friend aren't you going to introduce me too."

Oops I almost forgot calvin was still here I'm suddenly a friend I'm sure it's because of all these man.

Me: well this is calvin

I mean how do I introduce you when I myself just go introduced.

So the drinks kept on coming I was enjoying the company they were actually fun to be around calvin left after some time I think he saw they were not in to him his a straight forward guy, but I took his number we were definetly going to keep in contact.

Thabo: so sizwe why didn't you tell us you were seeing someone

Sizwe: do I talk about my personal life when I'm with you.

Thabo : you right hey i wonder how we still friends.

So his not only closed of with me.

Alessandro:this is like the first time we see you so free she nust mean a lot to you.

I was taken back by his comment.

Sizwe: she is a queen.

I could not help but blush but it seemed him and his brother were having a silent conversation I wonder what that was all about.

The three guys decided to mingle with a group of girls so they left us alone.

Me: isn't you brother married.

Him: he is.

Me: so it doesn't bother you that he is busy with another girl.

Him: am I his wife.

Me: no but you could tell him what is doing is wrong.

Him: that's not my place I dont know why people get married so they can just string each other along.

I did not respond the way he said I knew he would get in one of his grumpy moods anytime now if we continue talking about this.

Me: so your friends reside in Cape town.

Him: only Alessandro I told you my mother is having one of her big parties so they also here for it.

Me: oh yah.

Him: i dont know how someone can enjoy this.

Me: it's a fun place.

Him: not my style.

Me: you sound like a old men, so what do you enjoy seems like you like nothing.

Him: I like my privacy and I definetly like burying myself in you.

He kissed my lips after saying that I kissed him back his hand was on my waist leaving tingles everywhere.

"Can yall get a room"

We pulled back I felt a little embarrassed it was his brother who sat down opposite us.

Sizwe: yall fuckers can continue to enjoy m and beautiful are leaving.

Sandile: the night is still young

sizwe:you should be going to your wife.

After sizwe said that sandile face went sour I'm guessing trouble in paradise.

Sizwe: I thought as much tell thabo and alex I will see them soon.

He took my hand as he stood up helping me to stand.

Me: bye.

It was quite akward because sandile looked like he was miles away I'm guessing it is because of sizwes comment.

We got out as he led me to the car his driving.

He had my hand in his as he drove with the other. This had me feeling some type of way.

Him: so where did you get that friend of yours.

He had a playful smile on his face I told him the story of how me and calvin got to know each other.

Me:he wanted yall he thought yall were hot.

Him: I saw that and it scared me.

Me: wow so you also get scared.

Him: it shocked me too I'm use to sexy ladies wanting me.

Me:I think I should invite him to our hotel.

Him:if you want me out you better do that.

I laughter at him.

Me:now I know what to do when you start acting up.

Him:I dont act up beautiful I'm not a child.

Me: you sometimes act like one a cute one.

He smirks but he doesn't want me to see it

So we got to the hotel. He had my hand in his I felt so content as we made our way in the room I was glad he was not upset anymore because I did not like that.

As soon as we got in he attacked me with a kiss.

Him: I want to eat you beautiful.

My breath was suddenly shakey.

He pulled me to the bedroom.

He got on the bad as he lied on the bed.

Him: I want you to sit on me beautiful

Me: sit on you?

Him: yes I want you to ride my face.

His eyes were so intense.

Did i just hear right i felt taken back by that command but i got wet.

Him: take of the dress.

I started taking it off I was nervous I could feel my hear beat as i made my way to him bare and naked he looked at me with so much hunger and desire. I was quite reluctant till he pulled me and carried me he did not waste time because i felt his tounge in me he was eating me like I was the most delicious meal. I held on to the headboard for balance as I was about to fall of he held on to my ass as he went deeper it felt so good that I found myself riding his face like a crazy women.

Me: ahhh sizwe.

This felt too good to be real I felt him lick on my clit and suck on it I slightly jumped up but he pulled me back down the sounds he made when eating me made me more wet and I was on the edge I was coming so hard he kept on eating me I could not take it anymore.

Me: ahhh sizwe..stoopp I ..cant.

Did he stop no he kept on going I felt like I was about to pass out my eyes were closing when i felt him sliding me of his head. I heard a zipper open but i could not register what was happening...water i need water. Before I could stand up I felt him slide in me he was going so slow and sensual when it was all in he would take it out this left me wet again he could feel it because he started moving slowly.

Him: open your eyes.

I finally opened my eyes and he was looking at me. He was going so slow but it felt good he was gentle and it was passionate.

Him: you mine beautiful.

I kept my eyes on him and so were his on mine. His pace was so good he was groaning as we continued to kiss.

Him: cum with me beautiful.

All it took were those words to take me to the edge I felt him also cum as he groaned so loud like a tortured beast but this time he was louder than how he usually groaned so was I the feeling was just so good.. He was still on top of me i could suddenly feel his weight but he moved to lie next to me as he dragged the covers I put my head in his chest as he held me I was ready to sleep in his arms.

But I could not help and think how different today was from the other times we had sex this what we did was not fucking. He made love to me the thought alone scared me or maybe I was just overthinking things.

.
. .
.

Remeber to leave your comments

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
.

Insert 38

.
. .
.

" you dont love me anymore since you went to capetown I'm sure you found a new best friend now i wong have anyone"

Yes that Is my very dramatic best friend who is acting all hysterical

Me: cee you overreacting we talked the day before , yesterday was so busy.

Her:but you could have called me for like at least a minute i was worried .

Me: I know and now I feel bad.

Her: you should the way Im so bored without you here friend.

Me: I will be back soon.

Her: how soon.

Me: soon I got you something.

Her: what Is it tell me.

Me:nope it's a suprise.

I heard the bathroom door open it was sizwe in a towel he looked hot for days.

Me: cee I will talk to you later love you.

Her: love you too besty enjoy.

Me:morning.

Him: beautiful.

Me: where you off too so early .

Him: I got a meeting when I come back we can go for some lunch stay in doors for now.

Me:argh ok.

His crazy if he thinks I'm on any kind of house arrest I'm going out but I dont say that to him.

Him: dont try and do anything funny.

me: I'm not a child sizwe dont talk to me like I'm one.

Him: you know what go get dressed I'm going with you.

I look at him thinking maybe his joking but his face looks serious.

Him: come on go and bath I'm almost late.

I sit there till I see him coming towards the bed.

Me: ok..ok

I got out the bed before he could get to me .

Me: I'm out the bed mr bhengu but dont expect me to be quick you know how I am.

Him: I already regret this.

I could see he was smirking. Why could I not stay.

I took my shower. I got out he was not in the bedroom . So I wore a maxi dress I'm not really one for long dresses but this one I loved because it had balance it covered my legs but it was backless with a

low neckline i paired it with some white sandels i put my weave in a messy bun. I know they was not much time for make up or I would be dragged out the room with a incomplete face. So I just did my eyebrows and put my lip gloss and I was out. I found him at the balcony smoking this is the first time i see him smoking because usually i only smell it i never see it.

Me: I'm done.

Him: sure I will be done now.

Yep he was still smoking as I wait like he was not in a rush. He threw it away after sometime.

Him: let's go.

Me: why you smoking so early.

Him: because I can.

Me: well now you stink.

He looked at me intensely well I'm not taking it back he gave me the keys to his car.

Him: I will be there now.

I took them and my small bag and made nt way out.

I got in the car as I wait for him I wonder what he wanted to do.

I am glad he did not take long as I hear his door close.

Him: keys.

I give them to him.

I can't help but smile by my discovery he stayed up to clean his mouth he was smelling fresh as ever gone was the cigarette smell.I could not help but attack his lips his taken by suprise but he kisses me back I know he did it for me because he knows how I dont like the smell of cigarettes.

So he was now driving.

me: where are we going.

Him: I have a meeting with some clients.

Me: what kind of clients are these.

Him: aren't you curious beautiful.

Me: I need to know what I'm getting into.

Him: dont worry yourself with me no one can touch you.

He held my hand after saying that I can never get use to his affection but it always felt good.

I decided to put myself in charge of the radio let's listen to some RnB I mean this man is always on 702 listening to news I would go crazy because I dont enjoy news I dont listen to it I read it a few times on the internet. He looks at me when I change the station but he does not say anything.

The car stops at this other building it looks like a restuarant but it does not look fancy.

We get out the car as he leads the way in. Ok I did not expect this the place is fancy inside but it's quite dark and dim.

We get in and the hostess leads us in I did not expect the inside to be this fancy. There is a table that is occupied with men in suits and a few ladies this does not seem like legal things because I can see some shady characters. I'm hesitant and he sees it so he takes my hand and I'm being dragged mxm.

Why is he doing this. We get to the table where they were sitting.

Him: gentlemen my apologies for arriving late let's get to business.

Oh so the ladies don't get greeted I internally roll my eyes as I take my seat.

One of the men who is very fat and old looking decides to talk.

Fat guy: mr bhengu I'm glad that my shipment arrived early this time I will be making another order the stuff is going fast, the market is booming.

He says that smiling like he's talking about clothes but I'm not that naive I know what they're talking about I'm upset at the fact that Sizwe would bring me here what business do I have doing here.

They continue talking about merchandise the girls look as bored as me some of them are looking at Sizwe with dreamy eyes which is just annoying me. I see that most of the men they are with are married meanwhile these women don't have rings so they ain't the wife's I guess.

Plus they look so young too young actually they are in revealing clothes ok let me stop judging but I can't help it I'm trying to zone out of this whole conversation. I didn't even get to order what I want because food was just brought now here I am eating some spicy rice so early in the morning I don't want to sleep in the toilet today me and spicy food are not best of friends.

Sizwe: I brought you all here gentleman to inform you that I will be venturing into arms dealing I saw an opportunity and I took it.

I look at him as he smiles while saying this like he just got a job promotion they toast to this like normal people but they don't trust me they don't.

Sizwe: so when you all purchase for the first time I will give you all a discount on your first purchase only.

They all smiling after he says this like it's the best news they ever heard. I shut my mouth. I feel insulted like I'm a trophy to him that's why he brought me here to display me why would he bring me here. Some of these men are looking at me with their hungry eyes and I feel uncomfortable but they are one who won't stop staring his sitting opposite us his very dark and quite scary looking he has a scar on his cheek he looks like the violent type.

Scary guy: mr bhengu you did not introduce the lovely lady on your side.

Sizwe does not look happy about this neither do I he better not introduce me.

Him: do I ever introduce who I am with I can see you checking her out she is magnificent I know. She is mine and this goes for every guy in here I don't mind putting a bullet in your head I don't like being disrespected.

Scary guy: my apologies mr bhengu I could not help myself she is very sexy you a lucky man.

He winks at me I feel sick. Sizwe stands up in a speed of lighting and his strangling him the guy is still smiling but you can just see his in pain Sizwe only stops when he's barely breathing and begging what scares me the most is how no one stood up to stop him like they are all afraid of him I feel like this scary guy was just trying his luck but now they put him in his place. They all look a little scared as Sizwe takes his seat he chuckles like he did not just strangle someone.

Him: I think we done here do remember to send your orders in before the week ends it's always nice to do business with you all, enjoy the rest of your day.

His smiling like a psycho as people try and recover from what he just did he takes my hand as he leads me out I'm glad to be leaving the room full of shady characters.

We get in the car and it is still silent as ever I dont know what to say, with him I know his waiting for me to say something.

Me: can we go to the beach.

He looks at me like what is wrong with me, yes I know its random but what can I say I need to clear my head.

Me: why would you take me there.

His focus is on the road.

Him: because.

Me : because what.

Does he answer no he keeps quiet as he drives to the beach we get there and he is out the car I follow him as we stand and look at the water flowing.

Him: this is who I am. I'm not changing for anyone or sparing your feelings you think you know me but that's just the half of me, this what I do I enjoy it, I'm good at it.

Me: but I did not need to see that.

Him: oh but you did I can see it in your eyes you think I'm a good guy. this is the real me. I took you there because I can, you have nothing to worry about you always safe when you with me beautiful.

After he says this he starts walking away.

Him:let's go get something good to eat not that shit we ate.

I swallow the lump in my throat as I follow him to the car so much for even enjoying the beach I'm not in the mood for it anymore and anyway we leaving. The mood in the car is down I dont think I'm even hungry but I'm not given a choice. I look out the window. We get to a ocean basket. I open the door for myself I dont wait for him this time around. It smells so good as we get in. I know I initially said I was not hungry but the smell just made me change my mind. He orders a platter and our drinks.

Me: so aren't you afraid of the law.

Dont give me that look please I'm sure you also curious I mean these are the kind of things we see in movies.

Him: I am the law.

Me: what is that suppose to mean.

Him: it means what it says Beuatiful with money you can do everything.

Me: so you pay bribes.

Him: bribes are for ametuers they on my pay roll so they dont ever forget who is in charge.

He is so confident when saying this.

Me: but they are good cops.

Him: yeah but I dont give a fuck about them even they know they cant touch me.

Me: you seem so confident.

Him: I always am I did not get where I was by doubting myself I worked hard for what I have beautiful and I enjoy doing it. This me is who I am.

He says this like he is in deep thoughts.

Me: what do you mean.

He looks at me I hope I'm not pushing too hard but I cant help it.

Him:I only got the business because of my father's death but he was not the type of man to give handouts he always wanted us to work hard and be our own man. The business is his legacy this what I do is mine.

His giving me the 'do not ask anymore questions bitch' look so I keep my mouth shut and eat the food so does he but today I learnt more about him.

His phone rings he makes a sour face before he answers it.

Him: I almost forgot....i will be there ma i promise.

Oh its his mother.

Him: i am still coming ma

It sounds weird hearing him being like this with his mother I can already tell he respects her greatly and they is love in his eyes.

He cuts the phone call and sighs after that I wont ask any questions he will tell me if he wants to or of I need to know.

Him: I almost forgot about my mother's party.

Me: its today.

Him: that's what she says and its started so she is livid with me I dont even have a gift.

Me: maybe I can help you.

Him: yeah but it needs to be quick the women wants me there as in now she is the queen of drama.

I laugh at his statement

So we get out after paying the bill.

Me: so what kind of women is she that will help with picking a gift.

Him: she is over the top and all.

That does not help a bit and now his putting all the pressure on me to get the right gift jeez. She ain't my mother mara sizwe .We end up buying her some diamonds like which women does not like diamonds. She is a lucky women.

Him: shit they is no time to drop you of I hope you dont mind

Me: i could take a cab I dont want to intrude.

Him: in a city you dont know no not happening.

Ok i feel quite uncomfortable going to his mother's party but I wont overthink anything the only reason his taking me is because he does not want me to get lost but now I'm quite underdressed for a party unlike him who is in a suit as usual argh I should have done my make up today and all I have is a stupid lip gloss not even a red lipstick.

But let me stop being ridiculous this is not about you zintle.

He continues to drive to wherever the over the top ladies party is at let's see how rich people party.

.
. .
.

I know you all want a insert on sizwes POV and other characters but please understand the way I have written the story I want it to be this way for now to keep the suspense of things I hope you are enjoying the story so far.

I'm so grateful for the support and we are growing 

.
.

Im really curious to know who you imagine as the characters when reading the story.

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
.

Insert 39

.
. .
.

I'm just sitting and enjoying the ride they are lots of mountains but I'm loving the view I take a few good pictures of it as sizwe drives to what i think is an estate. I'm guessing we are close to our destination.

We stop by this huge house it is gorgeous.

Me: is this your mother's house.

Him:yes.

Me:she stays in this huge house alone.

Him:yes she does, I insisted on buying her a smaller place she would not have it.

The house was very beautiful from the outside they were lots of cars parked outside so I'm guessing they are many people inside.

He leads the way inside the house, we go to the back.

I'm still in awe of the house but I have to literally make sure I don't lose sight this house is huge I wish I had time to look at it this woman has taste. I see a lot of portraits she is beautiful in the pictures I can see some similarities with Sizwe

As we get out I see a marquee the garden is huge Sizwe is his usual grumpy self he does not enjoy social engagements unless it has something to do with money his words not mine.

We got out and of course people recognized him I felt a little out of place like Zintle what are you doing here.

The tables are glass ones and there is so much gold this woman is very over the top they are flowers everywhere. Mxmx I'm so underdressed it's not even funny.

People are standing and socializing with glasses there is plenty of food I'm wondering where is the special lady.

Me: is it her birthday Sizwe.

Him: she does not need a birthday to do this.

Ok that is some housewives ish.

Him: this is just another one of her gatherings I guess she gets bored

Me: I wouldn't mind being bored and doing this if I had the money.

I get myself a glass of champagne there are lots of waiters here you literally get cocktail foods and drinks at any time. The music is slow and calm and guess what it's a live band. I mean the woman has a live band here in her yard I'm in awe.

Me argh I feel so underdressed.

Him: don't you look so good no matter what you wear

Me: argh you just saying that because you are in a suit and you look good.

Him: trust me you look good right now you don't need anything fancy to be beautiful.

That has me blushing I have no comeback for this he seems very genuine saying this.

"Oh my is that you Sizwe"

We both look back when we hear that voice

Ok I think it's his mother pictures don't do justice she is gorgeous now I really do feel underdressed she is in this classy white evening dress I would think it was her wedding if he had not told me it's a party I see she is a lover of make up from afar she has had some work done but it looks good it's not the botched type it actually looks like money spent well. She is making her way here. She looks so happy to see Sizwe. When she gets here she hugs Sizwe who wants to pull out but she is giving him a bear hug I can't help but giggle. I think that's when she notices that there is someone else here. She looks at me like she is studying me. I really wonder what she is thinking.

She lets go of Sizwe and shocks me when she hugs me too.

Her: oh my umhle sisi wow

I smile at her.

Her: why did you not tell me you coming with some one sizwe. I'm his mother.

She says that looking at me she is so lovely it's hard to believe that this is his mother because of their personality differences.

Him: ma it just happened this is zintle.

Her: oh my you look so good together .

She is a drama queen she is being all dramatic while fanning herself I cant help but smile.

Her: I was starting to think you dont date anymore.

Oh shit now this is akward she thinks we dating buy ok what would you think if you saw two people standing together. What did she mean when she said "anymore"

Him: ehmm we just friends.

Her: argh no need to be shy you can bring a woken and say you friends.

Me: we are just friends.

She looks at me and smiles like she does not believe me or I just told a joke.

Her: ok if you say so but I dont believe it come sit with me your brother and his wife are late call him and find out while I get to know my daughter.

I look at sizwe so he can clear things up with this women but nope she is already dragging me. Can someone save me.

Her: you need to come with me to my socials so all those women can see how beautiful my daughter is.

I cant help but smile she is sweet.

Me: thank you but you are so gorgeous.

Her: I know hey thanks to the doctors let's come take a seat I want to know more about you.

So we sat down

She was staring at me now oh no cant sizwe come and save me.

Her: so how did you and my sone meet.

She is such a happy person.

Me: ehmm well we actually met at...

How did we meet I cant tell her about the contract I doubt any parent wants to know that. I think I should spin the story .

Me: he use to do business with my father that's how we met.

She smiles at me like she is expecting more oh hell no I'm not saying anymore.

Me: that is how we met ma as your son said we just friends.

Her: I dont know why you two are acting so shy anyone can see you are lovers. He picked well you seem very mannered and smart.

I'm glad when sizwe takes his seat jeez I'm in for a long day.

Him: i just called sandile he says they on their way you know how he takes his time .

Her: alright anyway I'm enjoying my time with zintle why did you not tell me about her sizwe ever since your father died you hardly visit me.

Him: ma dont do that.

Her: its true you dont love me.

Him: no need to be like that ma I'm busy.

She is being hysterical and sizwe is getting impatient.

Him: can we not do this ma,

Her:I have to since you never want to see me you barely answer my phone.

Him: I am a busy man.

Her: you just like your father but it's fine tomorrow I want to have dinner with you it's not up for discussion when are you going back

Him: tomorrow zintle has a job interview.

Her: ok so breakfast it is, congratulations my darling.

Me: thank you mrs bhengu.

Her: oh no way dont call me that you can call me 'ma' my daughter this is not a business meeting.

So this women was very lively she introduced me to lots of people most of them actually knew sizwe. The drinks kept on coming she said we could not start eating until her other son was here so we were still waiting for him as we starve.

Until he actually showed up with his wife. They were walking so far from each other. He looked so annoyed I wonder what had happened they was tension between the two of them.

He made his way to his mother. At least someone was excited see this mother unlike sizwe.

Her: why are you so late sandile

Him: sorry we got caught up with something.

Her: so wena samantha you cant greet.

Ok I feel like they is drama here they dont look happy to see each other. Well samantha is white, oh so his that type of brother, she is actually pretty but i think her tan is too dark she kinda looks orange .

Samantha: hello mrs bhengu

She says this with a hint of attitude.

Her: I'm sure you the reason my son is late.

Samantha decides to ignore her ok.

Samantha: hello nice to meet you.

She takes out her hand and I greet her too I dont want to be rude I wont get myself in the middle of whatever this is but i can see she is not sizwes favourite person.

Me: nice to meet you too I'm zintle.

Her: oh ok zintle you can call me Sam.

" I will tell the waitress to start serving since both my sons are here"

She is smiling as she says this.

Sandile: didn't think I would see you here zintle.

Me: I also did not know I would be coming.

Him: well it's good to see you here.

Sizwe: where is the little angel.

It feels weird hearing sizwe talk about someone like that.

Sandile: she is with her nanny she fell asleep so we decided it's better she stays.

Sam: so how long have you been seeing each other.

Me: oh no we not dating.

Sizwe: its non of your business women we dont owe you a answer.

Ok now that was rude but at least she is not asking anymore questions.

So we sit down as the starters come its about time.

The food taste so good sizwe and his brother are talking they are close I love the relationship they have.

Mrs bhengu is back at the table as she takes her seat.

Her: I hope you enjoying the meal darling.

Me: yes I am it taste so good.

Sam: yes it is good .

Mrs bhengu: I was not talking to you samantha.

Ok that was cold this has turned akward I really wonder why she hates her so much.

This is really a rich person's party it's so calm and classy nothing loud but they are lots of old people here so they wont be any turn up here this is as wild as the party gets.

Sizwe: are you still good

Me: yes

Him: we will be leaving soon.

Me: ok but we not going before the dessert.

Him: I know you like sweet things.

Me: you go that right.

Mrs bhengu: I can see you taking care of my son but I know how stubborn he gets.

Me:he is very stubborn

Sizwe looks at me with his eyebrow raised.

Him:wow are you really going to say that beautiful.

Me: it's the truth.

His mom: oh my you two are so cute together I can already imagine little bhengu's everywhere.

Akward even the look on sizwes face says it all.

Her: I want more grandchildren sizwe I'm not getting any younger.

Him: we have to go ehmm bye.

He stands up leaving no room for staying but I also dont want to be here anymore.

Me: it was nice meeting you all bye.

I stand up.

His mom: its is still early cant you stay a little longer.

Sizwe: no we cant.

He looks angry now his mom looks disappointed I give her a little smile as I follow him out.

He is walking so fast I can barely keep up.

We in the car and it is so silent as he drives. His angry but why is he angry they is no need.

Me: sizwe slow down.

Does he listen nope.

Me: I'm not going to die because you angry sizwe fucking slow down.

He looks at me but I look back at me I mean this is how accidents occur.

I can see his visibly calming down and so is his speed.

We get to the hotel. I'm so tired all I want to do is sleep like it's been a busy day. I feel like when I get back home i will have gained because I have been eating so much food.

Let me go take a shower then I'm going to bed. It does not take long for me to finish I get dressed in my pjs. When I get in bed sizwe is not here I wonder were he is.

I dont have time to check my phone I think I will see it tomorrow I'm just too tired.

I hear him get in but he does not come to the bed he goes to the toilet.

After sometime I feel him get in bed when I'm about to sleep he let gets closer to me as he holds me he feels so nice and warm I think I'm going to fall asleep even sooner. I turn around to face him he does not look angry anymore I still wonder what made him angry. He kisses my lips before I can even think of stoppingg him I kiss him back it's so passionate and its leaving me so wet. My hands are on his bare chest.

Him: good night.

Me: what?

Him: sleep.

How does one sleep when you have woken another side of them.

And his not having it he closes his eyes I'm thinking maybe his joking he will open his eyes but no his really sleeping.

I eventually accept that I'm sleeping horny today it's sad I think of using my hand but can you ever compare a hand with a good dick.

.
. .
.

Something feels so good a moan comes out of my mouth am I dreaming . I need to find out what it is so my hand goes down it's a head then I register its size who is making me feel so good his going down on me what a way to wake up.

Me: ahhh dont stop

I get a hold of his head if he stops now I think I would cry. His licking and sucking his tongue feels so good. In no time I'm cumming and the feeling is just so good.

He comes up to my face he has a smirk on his face.

Him: good morning beautiful.

Me: morning.

I still have not recovered so my goodmorning comes out as a whisper.

I feel him start to enter me ever so slowly once he is in me his pace increases.

Him: fuck you so beautiful.

Those word alone only make me wetter.

Me: ahh...please dont stop.

Him: I would...not dare

His going faster and it feels so good my hands are on his back. His are on my breast as he squeezes and flicks them. It feels so good his mouth does not leave mine as I moan in his. I feel us both climax at the same time.

His head on mine our eyes on each other this man is handsome.

We both lie down to catch our breath.

Him: I'm hungry.

Me: mmhh

Him: should I order for you.

Me: mmmh

He chuckles I'm unable to talk as I try and catch my breath

He gets out of bed to God knows where I dont have the energy to even care.

After I'm back to my senses I get out of bed and grab the closest clothing item so I can go brush my teeth I'm really hungry now.

Once I'm done I make my way to the dining room I can smell the food. I get there and sizwe is already eating mxm couldnt he call me and tell me the food is here. He looks at me when I get in ok his looking at me intensely maybe I did something or is they something wrong with what I'm wearing.

I'm in his shirt from last night I look up oh shit maybe that's why his mad I think his mad I have never seen this expression. I don't usually wear his clothes i shouldn't have worn it stupid me.

I turn around so i can quickly go change.

Him: no beautiful come here.

Me: I'm sorry i did not think you would mind.

Him: it looks so good on you.

That is not what I expected.

I make my way to the seat next To him.

Him:you in my clothes is the hottest thing I've seen.

I cant help but feel my heart flutter when he says that.

Me: becarful I might just start wearing them all the time.

Him: I better start hiding them.

I laugh at that. It's a good thing his not mad because this shirt smells like him witch I love and it is comfy. I'm actually glad we going back home today capetown was nice but I miss my friend and crazy enough my family. But a part of me is sad I was enjoying this little bubble we were in. But sadly all good things come to a end.

.
. .
. .

Let's like and comment 

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
. .

Insert 40

.
.

"Dont forget we boarding at 7 pm"

That's him telling me for the 100th time like I did not hear him.

Me: where are you off too.

Him: Im having lunch with my mother.

Me: oh yah you did say.

Him: yeah I'm dreading it.

Me: why.

Him: just, plus my brother and his wife will be there.

Me: but I thought you were close to your brother.

Him:its not my brother I have a problem with.

Me: I wanted to ask why dont you like samantha.

Yep I asked I mean I really want to know.

Him: aren't you the curious one.

I give him one of my innocent smiles he chuckles he doesn't but it.

Him: she cheated on my brother had a child with another man lied to him for 4 years she had us thinking he was his. If the child hadn't got sick we wouldn't have known. Sandile wanted to give the child a blood transfusion then he found out his not a match.

Me: I thought she was your niece you always call her angel.

Him: angel is his child ok, im talking about her other child now my brother has to live with a bastard child because he loves that damn women too much.

Me: You really care about your brother.

Him: a lot she wanted to cause a drift in our relationship to cover her lies she is very manipulative.

Me: wow I did not expect that.

Him: stay away from her she is not the type of person you should associate yourself with.

The way he said it seemed like he was serious they is something his not telling me. But I cant believe she actually did that the girl has got guts i give her that. The fact that sandile is still with her means that he really loves her a lot. Its sad I thought they were just being mean to her but it seems she is a snake I regret giving her my number I mean how do I talk to her knowing what she is capable of. But let me not put myself in family affairs it ain't about me. She might never call me who knows.

So sizwe was now gone I decided to start packing so when his back I will be done. I wish i had more time to do alot more but it is what it is.

I've been meaning to ask sizwe were Goerge is, ever since that incident i have not seen him. I wonder if sizwe fired him because he was really upset at the old men.

I decide that I would have a lazy day I did not want to be tired since we will be flying today.

Let me see what's on tv . I mean it's been sometime without watching tv.

Let me phone the besty I know she will be worried.

I was so glad when she answered her phone.

Me: hey babes.

Her: hey girl I miss you.

Me: i miss you too how are you.

Her: I'm great plus you know my birthday is fast approaching.

Me: i know hey now i wont hear the end of it.

Her: you definetly wont i want you to know so you can get me something great.

Me: argh you and presents.

Her: you know i love them especially now that you have a black card at your disposal.

I laughed at that let me joke with her a little .

Me: sizwe took it back.

She screamed like she was crying.

Her: no mahn tell me you joking.

Me: I'm serious friend he said he wanted it back.

Her: no you have to get that card back you need to fuck him into insanity till he gives you the card back.

I laughed at her she seemed like she was really hurt I did not want to laught too loud or she would hear me.

Me: I cant so no more shopping.

Her: I think this is the saddest news I have heard so far.

Oh my gosh she was being dramatic.

Me: so I geuss I will be getting you a card for your birthday.

Her: you really want me to cry today zintle.

Me: it's not me friend.

Her: I blame you for introducing me to that black devil.

I could not keep it in I laughed

Her: what's funny.

Me: it's you friend jeez I thought I would go on with this but you just killed me .

Her: so you were joking.

Me: yes.

She was now also laughing

Her: so you let me almost cry what a friend you are.

Me: I wanted to hear your expression and it was epic I wish I could see your face.

Her: mxm so when you getting back.

Me: today.

Ger: you need to come sleep over here I miss you too much.

Me: I will see friend.

Her: please.

Me: then I find your man there then I have to be the third wheel.

Her: I promise he wont be here I will make sure he goes to his place.

Me: is he there now, yall are really serious.

Her: you one to talk when you on a baecation.

Me: it's not a baecation cee his on business I just accompanied him here

Her: please girl that's what yall tell each other so you can actually believe it.

Me: argh cee please dont start.

Her: I'm just saying.

Me: well dont just say bitch.

Her: I cant wait to see you

Me: same here now you know how I feel when you working.

Her:now I do it's not nice but enjoy the last moments.

Me:ok see you soon.

Her: bye.

Geez i really miss her from the sound of things her and njabulo seem to be getting serious compared to how they usually are this time it seems real i really hope it is. I feel like his the reason that she has not been working because my friend would have been taking more shifts as a flight attendant travelling worldwide she loves her job. This is the longest she has been here and I'm not ready for the day she says she is leaving.

But ok let me not think about it too much I dont want to get myself in a mood.

The door opens as I was about to watch a movies sizwe was back what is the time for him to be back so soon.

He walked in he looked so good in Jean's.

Him: you still in my shirt I'm guessing you have not taken a bath.

Me: it's still early.

Him: oh really now

Me: yep.

Him: and so much junk do you want to get sick.

Me: you sound like my dad right now.

He smirks at me.

Him: I am your daddy .

I could not help but blush argh.

Him: now daddy says take a bath.

I could not help but laugh he came to where I was and picked me up I don't trust this man. He took me to the bathroom and put me in the shower before I could react he opened the cold water .

Me: sizwe ahhh now I'm all wet.

Him: don't I always make you wet.

He was smirking as he said that in a dirty way and I was not having that, now my hair was wet.

Him: take a shower we might go now because I think we done here in capetown the jet is already waiting.

I decided to ignore him and he thought it was funny.

I took the damn shower. Then I made my way to the bedroom I would miss this room but I missed mine more.

I got dressed in a short red jumpsuit I love the way it looked on me and I know how sizwe likes to see me in red so it's a win-win

I paired it with my gladiator sandals and tied my weave which was still wet and I did not have a blow dryer so they was nothing I could do with it. I did my make up damn I looked good.

I made my way to the lounge he was there but he was on his phone. He looked at me and I loved the way he looked at me. I know it was the red and I did say I looked good unlike yesterday.

Him: sure I will have your shipment ready by tomorrow no problem....sure

He cut the call

Him: do you know how good you look right now.

Me: I actually do.

Him: you still mad at me beautiful.

Me: yes now my hair is wet.

Him: that ain't your hair beautiful.

Mxm how do you tell a women that, does he know how much this hair cost it is mine if it's on my head its mine.

It's like he wanted to annoy me on purpose.

Him: did you pack your bag.

Me: yes.

Him: we going.

Me: so early.

Him: I did say we would be going earlier plus I dont need my mother coming here she was disappointed to not see you.

Me: really.

Him: yes so let's go before she comes here and she wont leave.

Me: are you really run6 away from your mom.

Him: you saw how she gets so lets get going.

So it was time to check out so that's what we did.

Getting to the airport was bitter sweet.

We got on the jet it was that same one but it still left me in awe because of the way it was luxurious we took our seats he sat next to me but this time around I did not feel nervous I'm thankful that I'm not one of those people who feel nauseous when they on a plane and at least I have done it before well this is my second time on a plane so I felt much better.

Him: are you ok.

Me: yes

Him: are you sure.

That made my heart flutter. The fact that he wants to make sure I fine.

Me: yes I'm sure sizwe.

I put my head on his shoulder I felt comfortable this way and he did not mind.

I was so glad when the pilot announced that we were about to land I think I fell asleep so when I woke up sizwe was on his laptop does this man ever stop working.

.

.

.

I dont know if sizwe thinks I will be going to his place because he did not say anything about dropping me at my place since we got in the car which his driving I really wonder were mr driver is I should ask him. But this man is not the type whereby you just ask something and think he will answer i need to strategize.

Me: I'm sleeping over at Cynthia's.

Him: why?

How do you ask someone that and how do I answer that. I mean that's what I want to do.

Me: she is my friend and I miss her.

Him: you can see her tomorrow.

Me: are you serious right now.

Him: am I suppose to be joking you have a follow up interview tomorrow so you should be sleeping.

Me: sizwe I'm not a child dont treat me like one just drop me of at my place.

He looked angry I dont know why the hell his angry.

He drove in the direction of my place we were both not talking and it can stay that way. I did not say anything wrong.

We got to my place he got out the car to help me with my bags I appreciated that .we were now by my door it was quite akward since we were not talk. I might as well say something.

Me: thank you.

He looked at me intensely I wonder what he was thinking his face was not giving away anything.

Him: take care.

He was gone after that no kiss no hug not even a piece of affection I did not feel good about him leaving like that. I felt like chasing after him but what would I say to him when his in his feelings his not the best person to be with so I might as well sleepover at Cynthia's place.

I got in too just pack my outfit for tomorrow and my pyjamas but I could feel how me and sizwe left things was affecting me I could feel that something was making me sad. Maybe being with cynthia would cheer me up.

I AM A FLOWER

.

.

.

Insert 41

.

.

.

Getting to Cynthia's place Im hoping she answers the phone I did not tell her I was on my way I wanted to suprise her but I realised I would need her to open for me so this suprise thing will not work.

I was glad when she answered her phone she was home.

Her:oh my gosh friend I have missed you.

So she attacked me with a hug I had missed her crazy ass too.

Me: I also missed you

Her: come you need to tell me about the trip .

So I told her about it she seemed to be paying attention with her you never know.

Her: wait a minute did you just say you went to sizwe's mother's house.

Me: it was not a big deal she had a party and I was already out so sizwe was late he could not take me back to the hotel

Her: but you met his mother!

Me: yes she is very dramatic like you but a very nice person.

Her: how am I dramatic.

Me: don't tell me you don't know, for example right now you're being dramatic.

Her: I'm shocked because of what you just told me you can't blame me it's your fault.

Me: it was not a big deal but you should have seen her house.

Her: I'm sure it was nice.

Me: nice is an understatement that house is huge and beautiful

Her: damn man she sounds like goals, let me see your pictures.

So I was showing her the pictures. I don't think I can tell her about my findings of sizwe and his shady meetings I think I will keep it to myself.

I remembered that I had the bracelet I bought for her I took the bag to give it to her.

Her: ok now I'm excited I have been wondering if you bought me something for real because you did mention it.

Me: open it and find out.

She opened I could see her expression she liked it I knew she would.

Her: I love it this is so beautiful I am going to wear it every day. Oh my did you buy me something else.

She took out something from the bag oh shoot that's when I remembered the watch I had bought for sizwe.

She opened it.

Her: this is a man's watch.

Me: I know I bought it for sizwe I just haven't got the perfect time to give him.

Her: it's so nice it looks expensive.

Me: technically he bought it because I used his card.

She laughed.

Her: true that.

Me: I don't even know why I bought it for him it's silly.

Her: no it's sweet.

Me: yeah but what if he doesn't like it.

Her: oh so that why you have not gave him.

Me: that and just

Her: just what?

Me: I dont know how to explain cee .

Her; I dont like what is see.

Me: what do you see.

Her: I see someone getting hurt here I thought yall were just having fun.

Me: we are.

Her: so why you overthinking things just live in the moment now let's go sleep tomorrow is big day for you.

Me: that's a good idea.

I decided to sleep in the same bed as cee I checked my phone to see if he had called but nothing I felt sad because of this I missed him.

.
. .
.

Geez who sets a alarm then they dont answer it gosh why does cynthia do this .I get up and stop the alarm on her phone at that time she is still sleeping nice to be her.I get out of the bed I would like to go back to sleep but I think I'm wide awake so it will take me too much time to sleep. I decide to take a shower. I check my phone and nothing from sizwe I think I'm being ridiculous it's not like he sends any good morning messages geez what is happening with me.

Let me make breakfast for me and cee since she is still in lala land. I open her fridge argh she had not done any grocery the fridge is empty. I will just make porridge. I'm not really the porridge type it's not my favourite thing to eat unlike ayanda she loves it so much . Here I go thinking about her . I really wish things were not like this I miss my sister even though she is annoying I miss her but I cant reach out to her like I'm at the wrong she betrayed me. I know in her head she is probably twisting things.

I really wonder what my parents want to say to me. Now that I'm back I will make time to go hear what my father wants to say but i am kinda dreading it I'm hoping we can fix things.

"Why didn't you wake me up"

Me: do I look like njabs who kisses you awake.

Her: you could have tried mahn.

Me: ewww please go shower we going grocery shopping when I come back from my meeting.

Her: yes mam

I decide to leave the porridge on the stove as I wait for cee to finish bathing.

I hear my phone ringing my heart skips a beat its sizwe I realise how I have been waiting for him to call

Me: hello.

Him: beautiful what time is your meeting.

Me: it's at 11

Him: you can come to my place when you done.

Me: I will be there.

I'm sure he thought I would fight him but nope not this time.

Me: bye see you.

Him: ok beautiful.

I felt a hella lot better just by hearing his voice I know I sound ridiculous.

So when cynthia was done bathing we ate our breakfast I had to get ready to leave for my meeting I was so excited I think things are finally coming along well.

I wore a black dress to keep things professional I always say a black dress does wonders to a women for a pop of colour I wore my powder pink heels.

Cynthia: you look so hot right now.

Me: thank you I'm so excited and nervous at the same time like this is my first 'real real' job.

She laughed because she knew what I meant.

Her: welcome to the big world.

I laugh at the way she says this.

Me: ok see you when I'm back.

Her:ok stay safe.

So I was out I did not want to be late like what would they think.

I was glad that they was no traffic but it was not early morning so it made sense.

It did not take long for me to get there. To my new workplace it felt good.

I got to the receptionist who had a smile on her face she seemed friendly.

Me: good morning

Her: morning how can I help you.

Me: I'm here for a meeting.

Her: can I have your name please.

Me: zintle hlubi.

Her: ok here is your access card you can make you way to the tenth floor, office 10b mr Sade is expecting you.

Me: thank you.

So I made my way to his office.

It seemed like he did not have a Pa or he or she was not here so I made my way to the door and knocked.

I heard something that sounded like a come in so I opened. By the way the old man was looking up i guess he did say i must come in.

He had a friendly smile I did notice that his quite a softy.

Him: miss hlubi I'm glad to see you well how have been?

Me: I am good and you.

Him: I'm great no need to be nervous i just brought you here to get your contract i wont make you sign it now maybe you want a lawyer to look at it first.

Me: ok that's good to hear.

Him: so tomorrow i will i have one of your fellow employee just show you around.

Me: ok what time am i required to come.

Him: it wont be a formal thing so you can just pop up in the afternoon.

Me: ok so when am I required to start.

Him: I see you eager to work that is good to hear you will be starting on Wednesday by then everything will be ready for you.

Me: ok.

Him: let me take you to my son I think he will be the one doing your induction since you will be working with him and his team.

Me: ok.

He stood up.

Him: you can just follow me to his office.

So i also got up to follow him

I think this boss of mine is a very nice one he seems to be very kind he thinks his funny but I dont really find his jokes funny but I just laugh for the sake of supporting the old man.

We got to his sons office it was on the ninth floor . We got in his office it was very fancy compared to his father's plain office.

Mr sade: Jonathan you remember miss hlubi right.

Him: oh yes I do nice to see you again.

Me: likewise.

Mr sade: I will leave you two to it.

He got out and left us alone.

Jonathan: you may take your seat this wont take long. Would you like something to drink.

Me: can I have a glass of water.

Him: I thought you would say you want some wine we would have been best of friends.

I laughed at that.

Me: I'm trying to look good.

Him: oh you look good.

He said that with a smirk mara this guy .

Him: ok so tomorrow I will introduce you to the people you will be working with and you will also get to see where we work.

Me: ok I like that.

Him: so we done here if you not in a rush we could get some drinks.

Me: i actually am I'm sorry.

Him: tomorrow maybe.

Me: maybe.

Ok he seemed forward i know when a guy is trying his luck he definetly was. I'm just glad he did not give me any pervert vibes because I'm not planning on being harrassed at work. Maybe I can friend zone this man. I dont need sizwe going all ape shit I was starting to get my 'freedom'

He walked me all the way to my car then I was out I felt like this job was made for me i was already excited to start.

Me and cynthia would be meeting at the mall.

I found cynthia of course in spurs eating this girl and her hot body she does not know the pain of gaining I sit down and I cant help but eat her food.

Her: so how was it.

Me: great i got my contract i just have to go over it the people seem great

Her: that's great news.why dont you order before you finish my food.

I was not really hungry I just cant help but eat when I see good food it's a habit.

Me: lets go do the grocery shopping I also need to do mine.

Her: ok ok.

So we did our shopping I was so ready to see sizwe I missed our little bubble in capetown so my mind was by him and cee could see I was distracted so we decided that if I get the time we would do our hair tomorrow I was also tired of this weave.

I drove to sizwes house but I know at this time he wont be home. So i got to his place they was no one here even ma mary was not here. Let me phone him.

It did not take long for him to answer the phone like he was waiting for a call.

Him: beautiful.

Me: sizwe I'm at your place.

Him: that's good to hear I will be there now.

Me: ok be quick im feeling lonely.

Him: is that so.

Me: yes

Him: so how was the meeting.

Me; it was great the people seem great.

Him: that's good to hear if anyone gives you a problem you know who to call.

Me: I know to call you daddy.

Him: fuck dont do that beautiful.

I know how he likes it when I call him that and knowing what it does to him made me want him more.

Me: I want you daddy.

Him: dont play like that

Me: who says I'm playing.

Him: fuck this stay were you are i will be there now.

Me: dont kill yourself by speeding.

Him: not a chance I need to fuck you good before I can even think of death I want to find you naked.

I knew he was on his way.

So I decided to take a quick shower as I wait for him.

I only had my overnight bag the one from cee so I did not have anything sexy argh so I just wore my gown.

I heard the front door closing I had butterfly's. I made my way downstairs it was indeed him he looked so good I cant get over how hot this man is.

I made my way to him I did not want to waste time I wanted him. He kissed me ever so passionately. But today I was feeling a little naughty so I started unbuckling his belt he let me. Once his pants were down I went down on my knees this reminded me of the first time I did this to him I was nervous then this time I'm excited. I never thought I could enjoy giving someone a blowjob but I do enjoy giving him one. He was looking at me intensely I did not waste time to get it in my mouth. The look he always gives me when I did this makes me so wet so I started touching myself while sucking him giving him a full view he was groaning loud today and it was good for my ego. he was about to cum so I started sucking and licking like a crazy women till he stoped me. He was kissing me and I followed i knew he wanted to be in control and I let him. It felt so good this must be heaven .

Him: fuck you feel good.

Me: ahh sizwe .. dont stop ahhh.

He kept giving me what I want as he kissed my neck.

Him: you mine.

His pace was so good I was so wet and ready to cum I could feel the feeling coming.

Me: ah.. sizwe I.. ahh..i.. i .love...you!

I felt myself realise and I felt him release too ar the same time had come . He layed next to me on the floor that's when I realised what I had just said it was so silent as we both tried to catch our breath.

His face was one I could not read I dont know what he was thinking but he was deep in thoughts. I could feel the atmosphere had changed.

.
. .
.

Remeber to like and comment ♡ ♡ ♡

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
.

Insert 42

.
. .
.

I wish I could say my heart did not mean it when I said it. But most of all I wish to take it back he has not said anything to me. We both still laying on the floor .Im waiting for him to say something. I feel him moving and his gone he just walked away. He did not even look back I get up from the floor my body feels a little numb we were on the floor for sometime in that silence. I think of looking for him so we can talk but I feel like he does not want to be talking to me right now. I know I should maybe give him his space but I cant I need to know what his thinking so I decide in that moment to go to his room I know he will be there. I feel so stupid right now but I need to do this.

His door is closed he must be in here I decide to knock but I dont hear a answer so I open the door my heart is beating so fast right now. I find him sitting on the edge of the bed with his hands and head on the knees. I know he heard me coming in but he has not said anything. I stand there because I dont know what to say to him as well.

"Why did you have to ruin things"

I look up when I hear his voice it sounds harsh his angry.

Me: i did not ruin anything.

The look he gives me when i say this is far from friendly.

Him: I told you zintle, that's why I had a contract I dont need this shit.

Me: so what are you saying.

He looks at me like I'm a child who just said the dumbest shit.

Him: read the contract and you will know exactly what I'm saying.

Me: why are you acting like this sizwe.

Him: this is who I am zintle and I told you from the start.

I'm no longer beautiful to him I'm zintle and it hurts.

Me: I know you feel the same way about me.

He looks up and chuckles you know what this ain't even chuckling his laughing did I just say something funnyperhaps.

Him: you can keep the car and I payed the apartment for the whole year.

Me: you not going to do this to me sizwe.

My tears are coming out I cant hold them.

Him: I'm not doing anything you knew the rules and you broke them

I dont know what to say he has his mind made I'm speechless im hurt.

But they is something else brewing in me and its anger.

Me :no.

He looks up

Me: no sizwe!

Yes I'm screaming I'm hurt and angry.

Me: you not going to act like what we had was just a contract you lying to yourself we cuddled like lovers we went on dates like lovers, I slept in you bed, you were there for me when my family wants, no sizwe. You even introduced me to your mother. You made love to me sizwe dont deny it.

I'm out of breath after saying that and his not giving me any reaction his face has no emotion.

Him: I dont love you.

I feel my heart shutter in pieces

Him: I should have never been a friend to you because now you got it twisted.

Me: so that's how your treat your friends with so much love why dont you just admit that you love me. Sizwe I love you.

Him: stop saying that shit.

me: I do love you.

His only getting angrier when I say this but it's the truth I feel free saying it. I cant lose this man. I cant

Again it is silent his not looking at me I walk closer to were he is.

He stands up when i am infront of him he grabs my face and his kissing me the butterfly's are back I hold on to him but before the kiss can go anywhere he pulls back.

Him: you can sleep here today and go tomorrow I will give you your spare key and transfer your money for this month.

My legs are barely carrying me as he makes his way to the bathroom I hear the water . So that was a kiss goodbye it stings. I feel hurt his not changing his mind that I know for sure. He left me with that kiss which will only be torture to me how will I ever forget how he kissed me goodbye. I don't want the money and the stupid car its him i want but that's something his not willing to give to me.

I take the little pride I still have and walk out they is no way i can sleep here with him, knowing what we had is over. I dont even want to see anyone I'm going to my place maybe if i cry my broken heart away i will feel better but even that seems funny right now.

I get out after taking my stupid overnight bag as I say goodbye to this house and the man I just told I love.

I dont know how I made it to my place but I did I still feel very numb right now. I get in bed I dont even bother changing.

.
. .
.

I can feel my eyes are all swollen I cried myself to sleep .

I decide to take a shower maybe i will feel human. I still dont believe that what me a and sizwe had is over i feel like it's all a dream and i will wake up and see him and he will be like "beautiful". But nope I was wrong that thought alone makes me cry again.

My phone had missed calls but I was disappointed when none of them are from sizwe argh I hated feeling like this.

My phone was ringing but i was disappointed to see it was cynthia calling not who I wanted to call .

Her: open the door girl I've been phoning to tell you I'm coming there.

I really dont have the energy for her, one look at me and she will know something is wrong.

I open the door because I know she wont leave.

Her: oh my word what's wrong zintle.

I let her in as she pesters me some more.

Her: tell me is it your parents.

Me: no.

Her: then what is it please tell me you scaring me.

Me: I ruined everything.

Her: ruined what? what are you on about

Me: I love him.

She closes her eyes when I say that.

Her: oh no zee I'm so sorry she moves closer as she holds me i cant hold back the tears.

Her: that's what i was afraid of you wear your heart on your sleeve zee.

Me:I'm so stupid.

Her:no you not what did he say.

Me: he doesn't love me cynthia i should have never caught feelings he warned me but I thought maybe he could feel it too it slipped out of my mouth.

Her:dont beat yourself over this it's his loss.

Me:so why am I the one hurting.

Her:dont do that zintle I hate to see you like this.

Me:I love him.

Her:I know I did not want to say anything but I knew from the way you talked about him but you cant cry over him like this dont let this make you forget about your job zee I know you hurting but you need to go to work today.

I know she is right but it hurts.

Her:you know what let's go to the spa today my treat you look horrible and you still need to go for your induction.

Me: i just want to be indoors please leave me alone.

Her: you know I cant and wont do that so get up and go get dressed.

I try and refuse but I can never win with cynthia so I found myself getting dressed so I can go with her she would have dragged me out anyway.

She was driving her car and like a addict I kept checking my phone and that's when I remember it's all over . He wont be calling me or messaging me it is the saddest reality . I phone him but his phone went to voicemail I know his ignoring me he always answers his phone. I try again but I only get more disappointed

We get to the spa and I think cee was right because I feel better after the massage and the facial. I even look more human my eyes aren't that swollen anymore. I need to get back home to prepare for my induction with Jonathan so cynthia is driving back to my place. My phone rings indicating they is message I open it it shows that R30 000 was put in my account I know its sizwe I dont want his stupid money this just reminds me how things are done between us two.

I send him a message " I dont want you money why wont you answer your phone:

"What's wrong" cynthia decides to ask me that I'm sure she saw my expression.

Me: sizwe just sent me money.

Her: so why aren't you happy.

Me: I dont want his stupid money cee.

Her: I know but on the bright side we can go shopping you know retail therapy.

Me: that is not on my mind.

Her: ok let's drop it I dont want you all emotional anymore today so what you wearing today.

I know she is trying to distract me and i really appreciate it.

I did not have much time when we got to my place so I wore formal and did my make up I needed to look lively. I need to remove this weave everything just reminds me of sizwe and its so annoying.

" damn you look so good right now you know what will cheer you up the club"

Me: not today cee please.

Her: ok ok but we are going to have some wine and get drunk till you forget everything.

I could not help but smile as a I hugged her I got blessed in the friend department.

Her: so I'm sleeping over here I will go and get my clothes.

Me: you dont have to do this.

Her: i am doing it, not because you always there for me when shit happens with njabs but because that's what friends do.

I really felt good as i drove to my new work place something positive to look forward too.

I made my way to Jonathan's office because that's where we agreed to meet.

Before I could knock he opened the door he gave me a friendly smile.

Him: what good timing you have I was starting to wonder if you still coming.

Me: well I'm here now.

Him so lets get to it I will show you around then introduce you to some of people you will be working with.

So he showed me around this place was nice it was not too big and people seemed to get along well.

He introduced me to the people I will be working with hopefully I wont have any problems with them.

Him: so now that we are done with all that what do you say we grab a drink.

Me: i dont think i can.

Him: please just so we can get to know each other since we will be working with each other.

Me: ok but just one drink.

He gave me his charming smile.

So we walked to a restaurant that was close.

Him: so tell me about yourself zintle.

The way he said my name was funny the problem was the -tle

Me: they is nothing to tell.

Him: come on a beautiful lady like you must have something to say.

Me:well I'm zintle I'm 26 years old I live alone I got 3 siblings and the best friend ever.

Him: oh really now the best friend ever you sound like a teenager.

I laugh at his comment.

Me: she is the best and I am young and vibrant like a teenager so I will take it as a compliment.

I pull my tongue out he laughs. You see this guy has so much potential to be my Male besty I feel free around him and his cool.

So one drink turned into some late lunch as he told me about himself his the only boy child and he has 4 sisters I know right huge family ge was the last born. He really adores his dad from the way he talks about him.

Me: i should get going now before it's late i really enjoyed myself.

Him: me too we should do it again.

Me: definitely.

I got I'm my car as I drove to my place being alone made me remember sizwe and I was sad again i remember what happened in his room and it hurt. He did not bother calling me or messaging me. I still had his card with me maybe I should use it before he takes it but the thought did not sound as good as it would have on another day.

I got to my place and cee was there cooking ok at least she was cooking the only meal she is great at which is lasagne. She made the best but ask her to cook something else you will ask yourself is it the same person who cooked the great lasagne that cooked it.

Her: hey babes you back.

Me: yes I see you making your famous lasagna

Her: yes I felt like cooking today for you.

Me: ok I will go change then we can get drunk.

She smiled and so did i. I was in a better mood knowing she was here.

I really enjoyed my time with cee but it hurts when you in bed alone that's where all the thoughts start coming back to you. Now I get what alicia meant when she said try sleeping with a broken heart it's hard.

.

.

.

Remember to like and comment

I AM A FLOWER

.

.

.

Insert 43

.

.

.

I really wanted to continue sleeping but hey today is my first official day at work and Cynthia woke me up with her noise well she is playing music very loud. But if I do that I'm sure she would murder me. I check my phone and get that slight disappointment I don't know why I thought he would call me because there is nothing on my phone. I'm tempted to call him but then I remember how he probably does not want to talk to me and it hurts.

I get out of bed and take a shower. It does not take long for me to dress but I need to get more formal clothes now that I have a job that requires me to wear like this.

I make my way to the dining room where the noise is.

Me: jeez so early in the morning .

Her: at least I woke you up

Me: how the hell do you still have energy.

Her: you now I'm good at drinking wine it does not effect me.

Me: I'm going now.

Her: ok now I'm all lonely.

Me: sorry so today we can do some shopping and also our hair.

Her: I can't say no to that.

So I got going the traffic was horrible at that time I consider myself a amateur driver so I did not need this stress.

I was glad when I got to a road that was not busy. At least I was not late for my first official day.

I got to Jonathan's office I would be starting there so he can show me the office I will be using.

So I knocked then got in to his office.

Me: goodmorning.

Him: goodmorning you early today.

Me: yes I am I'm excited to get started.

Him: ok let me show you your office I will just get the key we had someone clean it yesterday so you will be able to decorate it the way you like.

Me: ok that's good to hear.

He lead me to the 7th floor there were quite a lot offices here.

He lead me to one of them and opened it was a reasonable size office but nothing like his office they was no view here unlike his office but who am I to complain I ain't the boss. I would need to bring a touch of fabulous in here.

Him: I hope you like it.

Me: it nice just needs some touch ups.

Him: I know you will give it that touch up it needs. So today there is not much for you to do but you can look at some of our accounts.

Me: ok I will come to you if I have some questions.

Him: my door is always open to you.

Me: that is good to know dont then regret it when I ask questions.

Him: as long as I get to talk to you I dont mind.

Jeez I did not want him flirting with me especially after sizwe I just need a break I dont think I am even ready to look at someone like that especially because Im still in love with him and it hurts but I know heartbreaks dont heal in one day maybe if I take it one day at a time.

So I was looking at their accounts these people actually work with big companies. I did not know about this company until they hired me but I can see that they are growing from where they were.

It was almost time for lunch so I decided to take my lunch break early I love the fact that when I'm working here i don't have anyone supervising me i can do my own thing.

When I got down I met jonathan he gave me his friendly smile I was glad to see him since I knew no one here he was my only friend.

Me are you going for lunch.

Him: yes

Me: let's go together.

He looked so happy when I said that I hope he understood that we were just friends because I talked to him about it yesterday I hope he got the memo I dont want to lead anyone on.

Me: I'm am starving.

Him: you can pick were we eat today.

Me: as if I was not going to pick I feel like something greasy.

Him: ok we can use my car.

I did not argue that well I get to save petrol so it's a win-win for me.

We got to a close by shopping center

It was not too busy he suggested we eat by Dros at that time I thought I was picking plus what greasy food will you get here these people dont cook with real oil they the olive oil type. But anyway I was too hungry to argue we sat down and ordered.

Him: so what do you do for fun.

Me: party and shopping and the usual .

Him: typical girl.

Me: wow ain't that a stereotype.

Him: it ain't a bad thing I also love partying.

Me: you dont look like the party type.

Him: now you stereotyping.

I laughed but it was the truth I wonder if he can even dance I'm not a great dancer but I'm sure I'm better than him.

"I did not expect to see you here dear sister"

I looked at the back of me of course who else but ayanda argh she had this big smile on her face.

Me: ayanda

Her: hau what happened to mr bhengu

Me: that's none of your business this is my colleague

Her: are you sure yall look good together.

I rolled my eyes.

Her: nice to meet you I'm ayanda zintle sister and you are.

This girl is forward.

Him: I'm Jonathan nice to meet you

She shook his hand giving him a seductive smile ayanda loves dick too much.

Her: are you and my sister dating.

Me: what do you want ayanda?

I decided to stand up she is embarrassing me right now. I dragged her away from jonathan before she start with her shit.

Me what do you want from me.

Her:hau I was just saying hy to my sister who I haven't see in sometime.

Me: as if you care ayanda you the reason why you dont see me.

Her:well I'm glad to see you since you blocked my number.

Me: I blocked you because you have no remorse and I have nothing to say to you.

Her: well also you .

Me what did I do to you?

Her:you broke the sister code you knew i wanted bhengu.

Me: he was never yours and what sister code are you talking about are you forgetting that you once cheated with my boyfriend.

Her: well you never loved him.

Me: and that gives you a right to do that what is wrong with you ayanda

Her: nothing I am actually here to remind you that the parents want to talk to you.

Me: so why couldnt you say that and leave me.

Her: no need to be hostile.

Me: I will make time to come see them now bye.

Her: say hi to mr bhengu

She said that biting her lip seductively I almost slapped the shit out of her.

Me: i would say hi but why bother he does not even know you exist.

I walked away before I could hear anything else from her. Jonathan was still sitting when I got back to the table.

Me sorry for that.

Him: no problem you and your sister dont seem to get along.

Me: it's a long story.

Him: I'm guessing you dont want to tell me.

I nodded in agreement it's not something I want to talk about to someone I barely know.

Him: so you and mr bhengu.

i really dont want to talk about him or i might cry so I rather just say nothing.

Me: can we no talk about that.

Him: ok let's eat our food and enjoy no need to ruin our day .

I was glad he was not the pushy type. So we carried on eating and I was glad when the topic was not about my dysfunctional life.

We got back to work I did not have much to do.

I really did not want ayanda to ruin my day atleast I was going shopping with my girl and a new hairstyle was needed.

She was already at the mall.

We agreed to meet at the salon.

I found her already doing her hair.

Me: couldnt you wait.

Her: but you here now.

Me: I'm not sure what I want to do with my hair.

Her: why dont you do the Malaysian curls.

Me you do know I'm paying with my own money right.

Her but you have the resource spoil yourself a little.

I did not want to use the money sizwe gave me but I might as well use it. Its mine now. Maybe the sooner it is gone the sooner I will forget him. But who am I fooling I live in a flat he rented for me, I drive a car he bought for me he will forever be someone I can never ever forget.

Me: you know I saw ayanda today at the mall.

Her: what did she do?

Me: atleast you know she is always up to something I dont even know what she was doing there.

Her: mxm I wish I was there to beat her up.

So I told her everything ayanda was saying she was upset about the fact that she asked about sizwe.

Her: why would she ask about sizwe cant she give up.

Me: she is so annoying friend one of these days i will beat her ass up.

So yep I did a malaysian weave I did not want it too short or too long so I did 18inch . I loved how it looked on me cee was right about it I was definetly feeling better just by looking 10 time better.

Once we were done we also did our nails and it was time for shopping we both bought alot so I opened my purse to pay.

"Wait you still have the black card"

Me: yes I need to give it back.

Her: what why dont we use it

Me: no cee he probably wants it back or he blocked it.

Her: let's try it.

I gave her a look until she dropped it. I'm not going to use his card I dont want him thinking I still depend on him by using his card I will drop it at his office I think today before I change my mind.

Me: I'm going to drop it off before I go home.

Her:really do you have too.

Me:yes and I'm not changing my mind.

Her: are you sure of this maybe you should wait till things calm down.

Me: you right I think I'm being irrational.

I also thought about it I dont want to look or seem desperate to him.

So once we were done we went our separate way today I would be sleeping alone I wish cee did not have to go it did not feel good just being here alone .

Sizwe was in my life for two months but the amount of impact he made is crazy. I think it also has to do with the fact that he was here when I needed him.

.

.

.

Please remember to leave a comment 

I AM A FLOWER

.

.

.
Insert 44

.
.
.
.
2 weeks later

Well I thought it would get better but I was wrong I'm still hurt. Work is great I have really gotten use to it me and Jonathan have become close friends cee thinks he wants replace her which is actually funny and ridiculous becuase she is my best for life.

Today is a Saturday I dont have the desire to go out I actually have once song on repeat that's heating hard. Has a song ever talked to you well that's what this song is doing to me right now I feel like when aaliyah wrote this song it was for me . I heard it in the radio a week ago and I havent stoped listening to it or singing along like I'm crazy the first time it played I cried and the second now I dont cry but it's still get me. I'm singing along right now.

"It's been too long and I'm lost without you

What am I gonna do?

Said I been needin' you, wantin' you

Wonderin' if you're the same and who's been with you

Is your heart still mine?

I wanna cry sometimes

I miss you

Now I'm sittin' here

Thinkin' 'bout you

And the days we used to share

It's drivin' me crazy

I don't know what to do

I'm just wonderin' if you still care

I don't wanna let you know

That it's killin' me

I know you got another life you gotta concentrate baby

Come back...to me

Can you...feel me (Callin')

Hear me...callin' (For you)

For you... 'Cause it's been to long and I'm lost without you"

I'm sure I sound horrible singing along but I can't help it the song is speaking to me I miss that grumpy man.

I get out of bed after contemplating. I don't have plans for today but I think I could go out to maybe a club with cee I haven't been to one in sometime I need to unwind. I will need the alcohol because I am actually planning on seeing my family tomorrow since I can't avoid them forever well my mother actually phoned me to find out when I will come and see them she sounded sincere on the phone but a part of me knows it's all an act.

Let me phone cee and find out if she is available. Her phone rings for so long with no answer I feel like dropping until she actually answers

Me: hey girl.

Her: somebody sounds like they in a good mood.

Me: I actually am I want us to go out tonight.

Her: wow you finally want to go out now that is good news yeeeyy!

Me: yes I just want to have some fun.

Her: I hope you won't mind that njabs will be going with us.

Me: why does he have to go with us I was thinking a girls night.

Her: I promised to spend the day with him why don't you bring that friend of yours.

She sounded sarcastic saying that she was talking about jonathan I laughed

Me: I might as well bring him apparently he likes to party I'm sure we will laugh at his dance moves.

Her: you see now we will have a good night.

Me: you so mean.

I laughed at the fact that she also wanted to see him dance .

Her: so we will meet don't be late.

Me: same goes for you don't be late.

Her: I will try and not be late so you really going to the fam tomorrow.

Me: yes hopefully we can fix this shit.

Her: just don't expect a lot I don't need you to be disappointed when things don't go as planned.

Me: you're right but I will go with an open mind I will be ready for anything.

Her: please be strong you know I can't be with you there but I'm here for you.

So once we cut the call I decided to take a bath I would be lazing around until its night time. I think a movie would be a nice option I would say I will read a book but I can't because I'm the type who reads a book then gets too curious so I go to the end to find out if the book ends how I want it. Even when it comes to tv shows I'm like that that is use to annoy ayanda I was such a spoiler alert. I would Google to see who will win a show so that I don't support someone then get disappointed . I laugh at that

memory those are the times where I miss her. we had the same taste in shows apparently even in man too that thought leaves me feeling sour so I try and concentrate on watching my movie

I made myself a bowl of popcorn and opened on watching a movie.

Once the movie is done which was kind of a disappointment. The movie at the start was nice and the middle the the ending did not make sense I feel robbed mxm. Let me phone jonathan to see if he has no plans today by the way I think I need to hook him up I mean his too handsome to be single he has no reason to be single.

Him: hey zintle

Me: hey jojo

Him: you know I hate that nickname.

Me: but I like it for you.

Him: find another one you already miss me.

Me: get over yourself I'm phoning to find out If you have plans tonight.

Him: it depends on what you have in mind.

Me: so me and cee are going out to a club she is bringing her boyfriend.

Him: oh so you just want me there so you not lonely.

Me: you caught me red handed there so are you in?

Him: definitely what time.

Me: around 9 you will fetch me.

Him: you not asking.

Me: nope I'm planning on being drunk today and I know you are such a great friend that you want me safe.

He laughs but I know he will agree.

Him: just dont make me wait for you too long.

Me: you can come wait here I will even cook as long as you dont complain.

Him: how can I say no after such bargaining.

Me: thank you I knew I could count on you.

Him: you using me.

Me: well I'm your friend so I have the right to do so.

So we dropped the call after sometime i know he now understood that we were just friends anyway our friendship was just too great i would not think of ruining it plus his not my type but i would never tell him that he is handsome they is nothing wrong with him it me and my stupid heart.

So I decided to do a mini spring cleaning it wasn't really dirty because I clean everyday but cleaning is not something I like doing especially because I use to do a lot if it. I know when I get my own house I will have someone do it for me. But for now I just need to endure.

Once I'm done I feel exhausted so I decide to take a nap so that when I go out I won't feel tired and all.

.

.

.

Geez I can hear my phone from a distance but then it stops I think of going back to sleep but then I remember oh shit I'm going out tonight . When I slept the sun was still out but now it's quite dark. I check the time on my phone ok it's half past 7 and cee is phoning again.

Her: argh where have you been I was about to come there.

Me: i fell asleep.

Her: you better start getting ready now.

Me: ok ok no need to shout.

Her: as long as you don't cancel.

Me: trust me i will be there atleast i will have energy since i slept.

Her: yep cause we going to dance our asses off and maybe find you a man.

I rolled my eyes

Me: I don't need a man cee please don't.

Her: come on ok a one night stand.

Me: cee please don't.

Her: ok ok I get it. Now start dressing up me and njabs will meet y'all at the club.

Me: bye.

So I did as she said but I first took a shower. I wore a backless jumpsuit this was the first time I was wearing it. I was already in love with it I paired it with block heels I did not want my feet to suffer. I did my make up and I was loving the way I look this weave did wonders too it was less maintenance but it always looked good. I loved these curls.

My phoning was buzzing I'm guessing it's jonathan who is here the guy is never late instead of answering him I decided to just go down so he can stop I know I'm already late. I get there and his in his car. He smiles at me and I do the same to him he gets out the car.

Me: jojo.

Him: you look breathtaking.

Me: thank you let's get going.

Him: you late.

Me: I know but you know it takes time to look this good.

Him: and you look mighty fine.

Me: you also look good.

He did he look good except for the cap he was wearing it did not go with the outfit plus it's on the night why do you need a cap in the night club does he not know how his head might sweat.

Me: but the cap is a no no.

Him: what's wrong with it.

He was laughing so was I but it's still had to go.

Me: it just doesn't make sense now take it off.

He agreed to take it off after some arguing.

Cee had sent me as message that she was already at the club .

So we got there it was quite full but it is a Saturday people always want to party.

It was not a challenge getting in even though they was a cue I was glad that cee and njabs were already here so they would save us some seats.

It took us sometime to spot them it was a little too packed in here.

Me: hey guys.

Cee: hey girl

Njab: yall look good

Me: thank you so do you.

Yes we dont 'dislike' each other anymore. I realise that he really cares for cee and his mother the same childish boy anymore. So we sat down and ordered our drinks cee looked so good as usual she was so happy this is how she is when she is around njabulo they are so cute together.

So me and Jonathan decided to dance while we leave the love birds who are making out. She was the one who was talking about dancing our asses off but there's she is sitting and making out. I'm surprised but I must admit jonathan is a good dancer I did not expect it he looked like the ballroom type. I guess I was wrong never judge a book by its cover.

Me: wow you were not lying you are a good dancer.

Him: you should learn to believe me next time.

Me: I will.

So we danced till we were so exhausted we got back to our table to catch our breath.

Me: geez can yall stop making out now we back.

Did they stop nope me and jonathan rolled our eyes.

Him: yall will end up getting naked if you dont stop

Cee laughed at that so they finally pulled back from the kiss. We ordered some finger foods because we were kinda hungry. I should have ate before I left because now I'm hungry and I didn't like to drink on a empty stomach I consider myself a light weight when it comes to alcohol so imagine on a empty stomach.

When our platter comes we digged in these two guys are eating too fast they will finish for me and cee so I try and keep up but I cant I dont like to eat my food in a rush.

Jonathan spots a hotty so he decides to approach her I can see his in too the black girl magic. I have never seen him checkout white girls. The girl his talking to is very pretty and she seems interested we all hoping he scores.

My drink is finished and I dont see a waiter so I decide to go to the bar and order from there to make things easier for myself..

It takes me sometime to maneuver through the crowd and they was a guy who would not leave me he thought I wanted to dance so he kept dancing with me while I'm trying to make my way to the bar it was ridiculous but funny.

I get to the barman and I'm glad I made it. It's also busy here so i have to wait a little. But I dont mind because it's not stuffy here.

"Beautiful "

I'm scared to look back but i know how i have been yearning to hear that voice for the past weeks my heart is beating so fast right now I dont know what to do or how to react.

.
. .
. .

Remember to please leave a comment

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
. .

Insert 45

.
. .
. .

Sizwe

My heart...now that's just something I'm not willing to give up again. You see love makes a man weak I learned that the hard way. I'm not willing to risk that again. I remember the first time I saw her it was in her parents house, i remember when she laughed in my face because of some snide comment sizwe had made, she looked so natural it was hard to believe that a women could look so sexy without trying I was use to the over the top girls who always have makeup on 24/7 I tried to fight the desire but I couldn't so I introduced the contract to her. she gave me a hard time and that was something I was not use to. You see money was something I had and I know when you have it you have power. The contract to me is control just like in the business world a contract makes things simple no attachments. Well I cant stop thinking of her zintle...beautiful zintle. I saw that she was falling for me before she said it. I tried to make her see that I'm not her prince charming but she kept on seeing the good in me I dont know why. The day she told me she loved me I was hurt. The strangest part is that i felt hurt but when previous women had said those words I would throw them out and we where done I would feel nothing. But fuck her....I felt hurt i wish she had told me she was joking or that it was just

in the moment I wish she had taken those words back. I've always been a man of my word so when I said the contract was off I meant it but I find myself keeping tabs on her. Wanting to know what she is doing, who she is with and where she is every moment of the day. I am an addict and they is nothing I can do about it. I thought the 2 months we had would be enough but i was wrong I cant get her out my system. I think I have been lying to myself things between me and beautiful are not over they far from it. That's why today I find myself in the same club as her it is no coincident that I'm here. Clubs aren't my thing my price possession is here and I want it back. She is partying with her friends im not worried about the Jonathan character at all he is a non factor. When I see her make her way to the bar I know that is my chance to get her back so I make my way there too as my eyes are on her she looks breathtaking as always. Damn she is fine I get hard just by looking at her that is just something only she can do to me.

Me: beautiful

I know she recognizes my voice she stand still without looking back until she actually does damn I missed this face but I hate to admit it. She does not say anything to me she stares at me I stare back and then she looks down. I can see she is still hurt she wants to walk away but I dont let her I hold her arm she looks at me.

Me we need to talk.

Her: I have nothing to say to you sizwe.

She doesn't know this but I love the way she says my name.

Me: you dont have to say shit I will do the talking.

Her: so now you want to talk

Me: yes I want too.

I know she was asking a rhetorical question but fuck that I will answer her i can see it in her eyes that she still wants me.

Me: we will talk then I will bring you back here.

Her: no I'm here with my friends.

Me: I dont care .

I'm not going to let her go until we talk so she might as well agree or I will carry her out.

Me:its either you come with me willingly or you cause a scene.

She knows I'm not joking she gets angry I can see it on her face I cant help but smirk I like it when she is angry it only makes her sexier.

Her: you better not take long.

That's all i needed I lead us out the club I keep her close to me it's so full in here I dont need want anyone trying to grab her.

We get to my car and I'm driving she is looking at me. I look back at her she looks away it leaves me a little disappointed. I know she wants to ask were im taking her but she is angry at me so she does not want to talk but I will let her stay that way until she decides to ask.

I drive to my place as we get there she comes out before I can open the door for her damn I got alot of convincing to do.

We get in and she is just looking at me.

Me: can I get you a drink.

Her: sizwe say what you want I dont need your drink.

Me: well I need a drink so just sit here.

I get my whiskey I might need it I dont know how she is going to react to what I have to say.

Me: so I had time to think things and maybe I reacted wrongly.

She looks at me like she is now paying attention she has dropped the sexy little attitude I kinda miss it .

Me: the contract is not off it just has a few changes.

Her:what do you mean?

Me: I mean I want you back.

Her: do you love me sizwe

Me: I dont love you beautiful.

She looks like she is going to cry and that's not what I want this is me being honest.

Me: but I want you zintle I know I said that the contract would be over if you said you caught feelings but I was wrong the fact that you love me makes me wants you more. It makes me know you mine and mine alone.

She looks hurt but I cant lie to her my heart just ain't up for sale but that doesn't mean I dont want her because I do and it's crazy, the fact that she loves me only makes it better now I own her mind, body and soul.

Her: do you know how hurt I was when you left me sizwe what happens the next time you feel like you dont want to be with me, I'm suppose to be fine with the fact that you dont love me.

She is rambling right now as she tries and hold her tears in.

Me:that's a risk you should be willing to take.

I know I sound insensitive but that's just who I am I'm straightforward. I'm not taking no for an answer i never have. I'm not planning on hurting her on purpose that's not who I am.

Her:well i cant

Me: think about it i will give you sometime you know i can be patient.

Her: can i go back I'm sure my friends are looking for me.

Hearing this from her does not leave me feeling good. She does not want to be around me.I know I hurt her but what was I suppose to do she really caught me of guard when she said it . She stands up showing me she is ready to go. I make my way to were she is, she smells so good this is the smell that gets me crazy. I kiss her lips tenderly but she does not kiss me back but i dont stop kissing her until she loses her fight as she kisses me back. I grab on her ass damn I missed this I can hear her moaning in my mouth he hands are on my neck. As the kiss is getting more passionate she pulls back she looks conflicted I hate the look in her eyes they is a hint of regret this look leave a sour feeling.

Her: please take me home.

Me: beautiful just...

Before I can say what I want to say she is walking out fast shit I hope I did not push too hard. Its so silent in the car I can see she is thinking hard.

Me: don't overthink things beautiful.

She ignores me until we get to her place.

Me: so we will talk tomorrow.

Her: you cant just leave me then want to come back in my life like everything is alright sizwe.

After she says that she get out and bangs the door. Fuck I have to get my girl back I can feel my anger rising I'm not used to being rejected so this shit to me is foreign but a part of me only wants her more zintle has always been a challenge, a challenge I want to conquer.

Zintle

I can not believe this just happened I'm angry at myself for kissing him back argh. I was planning on going back to the club but after all he said I was not in the mood anymore. He comes back in to my life like everything is still the same after he made me feel like crap. I hate how I'm actually considering it. But I know that when it crumbles this time around I'm going to be heart broken to the core his not willing to give me his heart I dont want his money or the high life I just want him.

My phone rings as I'm deep in thoughts its cynthia.

Her: oh my gosh zee where are you we have been calling and looking for you.

Me: I'm fine I am at my place.

Her: why didn't you tell me you going there what's wrong?

Me: he was there.

Her: who sizwe?

Me: yes.

Her: what are you fine I'm coming there now.

Me: no cee I'm fine enjoy your night .

Her: you dont sound fine what happened?

Me: I dont want to talk on the phone we can talk tomorrow.

Her: are you sure you fine.

Me: yes I'm sure please dont worry about me.

I try and sound as convincing as I can. I dont want to ruin her night like how mine was ruined. I hate how much he knows he has an efect on me. For him to say he wants to own my mind body and soul I dont know how to feel about it. I can't stop replaying the conversation in my head. Why does he do this to me. Why did I let my guard down.

I get in bed as I'm about to sleep I can hear a knock on my door argh I dont need this I just want to sleep but whoever's is on the door knocking wont stop. I get up and drag myself to the door. I'm not in the mood for this I open the door and it's cynthia I'm surprised to see her since she had said she is not coming.

Her: girl I just came to see if you ok njabs is waiting downstairs for me

Me: I'm fine cee I told you.

Her: I just had to make sure.

Me: I'm fine go spend some time with your man.

She looked so unsure but I did not want her here she is always with me she has been my support system but I dont want her to feel like she always has to drop her plans for me I hold in my tears like a big girl and smile.

Her: are you sure ?

Me: yes we can have lunch tomorrow its on me then I will tell you everything.

Her: ok we will first go to church tomorrow

I look at her shocked who is this and what happened to my friend.

Her: what

Me: you and church I usually have to force you to go.

Her: well I think we should go and thank God for everything we have in our life.

You know she is right I should be thankful for what I have.

Me: you right.

Her so I will fetch you.

Me: ok love you friend.

Her: love you too let me go get some loving.

She winked at me in a naughty way I laughed at her atleast she is going to get some. We hugged then she left. I was ready to sleep and try and forget everything that happened tonight why does he always catch me at clubs just like the first time he approached.

Geez cant this phone just leave me in peace. I should have switched it off.

I answer it anyway.

Me: hello.

"Beautiful "

Oh shit that's the last person I want to talk too right now.

Me:what do you want?

Him: you.

I hold my breath as he says that I know he means it I should not be excited because of this geez what is wrong with me.

Me: sizwe I'm sleeping what do you really want.

Him: I want to fuck you till you cry my name and moan so loud calling me daddy.

I try to not react to that but I feel myself getting wet just from his words.

Him:I'm so hard for you right now beautiful I miss that mouth. If you were here right now I would eat that sweet pussy i miss my pussy.

He cant do this to me not after 3 weeks. I gain a grip on my emotions I try to forget the wetness in my panties.

Me: sizwe I'm sleeping. I suggest you do so too. I'm not going to play this game with you I told you that I loved you, you ignored me now you think because it suits you, you can come back and things will go back to how they were you are so wrong. I love you but I love myself more to know what I deserve.

After I saying this I cut the call and I feel better after saying that i actually feel good my phone is ringing and its him calling again ok I'm not going to answer it. I have too much to think about. Yet again I find it hard to sleep as I think of him.

.
. .
. .

Dont forget to like and comment ♡ ♡ ♡

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
. .

Insert 46

.
. .
. .

I wake up to multiple calls from sizwe I just roll my eyes . If he had done this 2 weeks back I would have ran to him but I'm upset you know what upsets me the fact that he did not apologize for it he did not acknowledge the fact that he left me. I know he does not want love but trust me I did not want to fall for him too but I cant help how I feel.

I get out of bed so that I can take my shower since cee said she will fetch me so we can go to church I think I do need the prayer since I'm meeting with the fam. I have no idea what will happen but I'm already scared.

They is a message on my phone from sizwe " beautiful I want you back"

They are actually more, most messages are of him just talking shit his so arrogant mxm he looked so sexy yesterday and I hate to admit it. 3 week without sex after having it in abundance is tough. I feel like I'm going crazy. Ok I think a shower will do me some good once i was done i dressed up in a

royal blue above the knee dress with black gladiator block heels. I decided to eat something light before I left I will tell cee that I took my car and it makes it easier since I have to pass by my parents place.

Let me call her I know how she does not check messages you can send her a message and she will only see it a week after and want to respond then like they is nothing wrong.

I was glad when she answered her phone.

Her: hey girl.

Me: hey cee I just wanted to tell you that I'm actually taking my car with me so no need to fetch me.

Her:ok I hope you ready.

Me: I am and you.

Her: almost done.

Me: ok see you then.

I did not feel like makeup so I left my face natural

I was not surprised when I got to church and cee was not here she was probably going to be very late . So I got in without her.

You know cee just makes me laugh she was so late you know what she does not even qualify to be called late she came when announcements where been said basically she did not attend i wanted to laugh.

Me: how are you so late.

Her: argh blame njabs he wouldn't let me go.

Me: you are never early.

Her: but it was worth it he gave it to me good.

Ok now that i did not want to know lucky her while some of us felt horny at night she was getting satisfied.

Me: ok let's go have lunch I need to get going for that meeting with the parents.

Her: oh yah I hope they don't give you shit.

Me: we will see when we get there I dont want to think about it too much.

So we decided to eat some nando's like who does not like nando's it's been long since I had some.

Her: so tell me about yesterday I know you were in your feelings yesterday that's why I left you now get talking.

Me: well sizwe is back and he says he wants things to go back to how they were.

Her: aren't you suppose to be happy.

Me: he doesn't love me Cynthia

Her: what?

Me: yes he said it he doesn't love me he just wants us to go back to what we "were"

Saying it out loud left a bitter taste in my mouth.

Her: I hope you told him off.

Me: I tried but you know how he is .

Her:so what will you do?

Me : I..i..dont know

Her: do you still love him

Me:I do I cant just stop.

I was getting emotional

Her: ok maybe let's drop it for now and enjoy our food we dont need the bad energy.

So we did just that and I really enjoyed it until my phone started ringing. Cee looks at me with a questioning look.

Me :its sizwe

Her: answer!

Me: ok

So I answered it even though I was hesitant .

Him:beautiful

Me:hello sizwe.

Him:so you at the mall.

Me:how do you know that?

Now that was just weird how did he know because he was not asking me was he here.

Him: I just know are you having a good time.

Me: I am what do you want.

Him: why aren't you using the card.

Me: I dont need it I think you need to fetch it I wont be needing it.

Him I gave it to you.

Me: that was before you said it was over.

Him: well it's not over so use it.

Me: I'm fine.

Him: can you come over today.

Me: I'm busy sizwe.

Him: after the Mall ?

Me:I'm going to my parents house.

I dont know why I told him that it just came out.

Him: should I go with you is everything alright?

Ok I did not expect him to seem like he actually cares it took me off guard.

Me: they said they want to talk to me.

Him I'm coming there.

What the hell is wrong with this man I dont need this

Me: you cant do that i can handle it on my own i dont need you sizwe.

I heard him sigh like he was hurt when i said that maybe I'm just imagining it. I dont need his craziness I know how he gets.

Him call me after you see them or if they give you trouble I will be there.

Me: I have to go.

Him:call me beautiful.

Ok I got back to cee after eating she wanted to buy something that's what she said i only realised that she was buying lingerie. She says its njabs birthday soon so she wants to give him birthday sex. His birthday is friday and his having a little party I doubt it will be a little party with njabs we will wait and see friday.

As I drive to my parents house after saying goodbye to Cynthia I feel nervous I dont know what to expect from them I'm hoping we can solve things. I got to their place it's been long since I've been here or maybe I'm just exaggerating but it felt different it did not feel like home. I knocked on the door before I could overthink things.

It was my mother who opened the door I could not read her expression so I got in.

Me: sawubona ma.

Her: zintle.

She did not smile but she did not look angry maybe it is a good sign. I could smell some food ok I was not hungry but if they offered me I would not refuse I did not want to be rude.

When we got in I saw ayanda sitting on the couch she was on her phone she looked at me briefly then she looked down she did not bother greeting ok two could play that game so I shrugged her off like she was invincible.

So I sat down opposite her. Mum went to God knows where and I was left with the bitch herself. She acted like I was not here I actually chuckled last time I checked i had the right to be angry but here she was acting like a victim over a dick that never fucked her.

After sometime I heard footsteps when I looked back it was my mother and my father ok.

Me sawubona baba

He looked at me.

Him: zintle you look good

Ok he did not sound convincing I think he was trying to be kind he did not mean it but I know I looked good it what having a job does to you.

Mum: ok let's go to the table I made some food.

Me: ok where is liam?

Her: his at his friends house

I was sad to not see him here i think things would have been better if he was here but anyway it is what it is.

It felt nice to also sit and not serve for once in this house. After all I'm now a guest.

Mum ayanda go fetch the plates.

Her: hai why do I have to do everything here I also want to sit.

She stomped her feet as she stood up to fetch them I felt like laughing but I was also annoyed. I doubt she does anything I mean ayanda cant cook and the food smells great i know it's my mother who cooked it or we would be smelling something burnt. I sat in here awkwardly with these people i call my parents wondering what they really want hopefully we fix things and go back to being some kind of a family.

.

.

.

Sizwe

I'm in the office but i have done nothing I just cant get myself to concentrate this is all zintles fault my head is all over the place. Yesterday I hardly slept after what she said to me on the phone. I dont know where we stand and it's not a nice feeling. When i called her today and she told me she is going to her parents house i did not feel good about that. I know how they can be and how fragile she is she does not need them hurting her again that's why i wanted to go with her. I just have this urge to protect her. I dont like seeing her cry . The only other women i dont want to ever see cry is my mother and that says a lot.

I remember my mother's cry when my father died. But most of all i remember how I'm the reason for those cries it's all my fault . I dont expect pity from anyone I never did.

You see the day my father died i will never forget it sometimes i feel like i am reliving it in my dreams i dont call them nightmares because they dont scare me they my motivation to never give up on what i fought for . I remember how it happened, my father was worried that I was not visiting them often I know they were concerned about me.

I was in one of my business meetings but I was dealing with some hardcore man at that time I had not earned any respect yet. I was still quite new to the business then. Shit went wrong during the meeting and guns were brought out. One of the man wanted to shoot me I was still new at holding a gun he could see it he laughed in my face that day I was suppose to die out of nowhere the door opened the man holding the gun pulled the trigger and when I looked back, i wanted to believe what i was seeing was a dream. It was my father who he had shot in the chest. They was no way he would have survived, it was just to close to his heart. He told me to take car of my mother his last words were she could never find out about how he really died. After he said that he closed his eyes and he was gone he had

taken his last breath. I was a mess then but I had to be a man. So i paid a few people to tell my family that my father had died because of a heart attack. I told you they is nothing money cant buy. They believed it they were all heart broken to find out the news. It was better that way. I know if they had known the truth they would have hated me. I made it my goal to kill the man that killed my father that was the first time I killed a man and I felt nothing I still feel nothing I actually I do feel something I feel the joy of knowing i avenged my father who did not deserve to die. But the look in my father's eyes as he lost his life because of my ways I will never forget it. He took a bullet that did not belong to him. Sometimes I cant stand looking at my mother knowing the truth. Knowing I am the reason his dead. Maybe I should have gave up this life I'm living but I found it as a way to honour my father's death I became a King fearless, no one would dare point a gun at me unless they really will pull the trigger and make sure I die. I dont have the reputation I have for nothing. I'm not that same boy who cried for his father instead of chasing the killers and killing them then. I hear my phone ringing pulling me out of my memories.

When I check it it's a message from one of my associates. Well atleast he has good news telling me how he wants another shipment order. I will get to it when my fucking head start working.

My head was really not here so I decide to go home. This is actually torture to me not having her close is crazy I got so use to it now she is not here. I know that she is really angry at me but I'm trying my best. This is who I am and that's all I can be I know she wants love but I cant give her that I just cant she needs to accept it. It is a sunday so they is only me here and a few people who love their jobs and dont have loves if I still had beautiful in my life I wouldn't be here.

I get out and see my pa is here she should not be here she is annoying i can see that she is in to me but she is far from my type. I wouldn't call her pretty so it ends there I would reprimand her about it but it ain't even worth it I know I wont fuck her. She really is good at her job so I dont want to fire her. I get out she says bye to me shyly they is nothing sexy about a shy women unless that women is zintle. Ok now I cant stop thinking of her let me call her she must be done meeting with her parents. Her phone rings for so long maybe she wont answer I might as well go to her place I wont give up. I'm just too determined. She finally answers before I drop the call.

Me: beautiful.

Her: what do you want sizwe

Ok she does not sound fine she sounds like she has been crying my heart imediatly increases I can hear her sniffing on the phone ok who do I need to kill this time.

.
. .
.

Remember to like and comment

Thank you so much to those who have left a review and rate on the page if you have not left one please do its highly appreciated ♡ ♡ ♡

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
.

Insert 47

.
. .
. .

Zintle

You know when you think things are starting to look up then shit happens and reminds you why you sometimes cry yourself to sleep. Well right now I'm having one of those moments. I should have never went to that stupid lunch. You know when I got there I thought that they would acknowledge the fact that they blew things in to proportion and that they were wrong. But you know how things never go as planned. I cant believe my father called me to ask that I tell sizwe to do business with him. Yep you heard right they dont even care about my wellbeing. He still wants to work with sizwe that's why he called me there, not to solve things that's the last of their worries. They did not even ask where I'm living, if I'm fine, if I'm even eating nope nothing at all they dont care

It's hard to accept.

I hear my door opening I'm pulled out of my taughts I would swear I locked it. I'm shocked to see sizwe what the hell does he want here.

Argh that's when I remember he never gave me my spare key that's what he used to get in well I'm taking it back today.

He makes his way to me before I can pull away from him his hugging me. I did not think he would come after I cut the call on him. A part of me is happy his here so I dont let go of him he smells so good.

He looks at me after I have calmed down.

Him: talk to me.

Me: I'm fine.

Him: dont do that.

He looks at me he looks so genuine right now sometimes I feel like his two people this right here is the gentle him and then they is the arrogant one that can be annoying.

Me:I dont want to talk about it.

Him: I will leave you till you calm down but we going to talk about it.

Right now I just wanted to forget I'm tired of trying and fix things when I not the problem. He is looking at me and I know exactly what could take away all the pain. I move closer to him and kiss his lips. He pulls back.

Him: zintle I'm not here for that.

Me: I want you.

He looked at me like he was conflicted. I kiss his lips again but he still dies not budging he is trying to resist but I'm not giving up I want him so badly the desire is one I can not fight.

After sometime he kisses me back but I can feel he is still hesitant.

I start taking off the dress I'm wearing I love the way his looking at me he is no longer fighting the desire. As I climb on his lap and continue to kiss him.

Me: sizwe fuck me.

I hear him groan his hands are grabbing my ass I love when he does this. I start to unbutton his shirt I cant be the only one naked. Damn he is so ripped I've missed this body. I start kissing his chest and he groans his breathing heavier I love knowing that I can also make him feel what he makes me feel.

He unclasps my bra. Now its him taking control as he stands up with me I hold on to him. He goes in my bedroom and puts me on the bed.

Him: let me make you feel good.

He start kissing me from my chest my breast he goes to my stormach and kisses there so tenderly I cant help but moan.he starts taking off my panty I'm so wet right now. His teasing me and its only making matters worse. He gently blows me down there.

Me: please sizwe.

After I say that he starts licking and kissing me down there like he would with my mouth. I've missed this so much . I hold on his head and push him in there if he stops now I think I would cry. His finger is now in me as he licks and sucks on my clit. He lightly bites on it sending tingles everywhere. It does not take long for my release to come. I orgasm with a loud scream. I feel very hot right now I only want more from him. He comes back up as he kisses my lips I can taste myself on his lips.

I feel him open his zipper I just want him inside me now. He starts moving very slowly and I already feel like I'm going to cum I have missed this . His pace gets faster and harder I know his also on the edge. His hitting every corner in me we both sweaty right now he looks so good right now his muckes are flexing with every stroke. I feel my orgasm come intensely. As I look in to his eyes he also releases. This man looks good every minute even when his in the midst of a orgasm.

He kisses my lips again and I geuss it's time for round two I definetly dont mind.

We change positions and I'm now on top of him I start putting him in me but I do it slowly to adjust to the feeling of him filling me . I'm moving very slowly and I can see his getting impatient. He tries to move from below me.

Me: no I'm in charge.

I try to say it as sexy as I can. I can see the hunger in his eyes. I start moving a bit faster. It feels so good his lips are on my breast as he sucks on them. Soon I cant take it anymore and he can see it so he starts moving from below I let let him do this. This orgasm is more powerful than the first two i feel so weak my legs are shaking as he puts me on the bed his kissing me and i can only respond weakly all i want to do right now is sleep I feel my eyes closing.

.
. .

Sizwe

She looks so beautiful right now as I hold her in my arms I think she passed out. After that hot session i dont blame her i wanted to go for a third round i geuss i will have to wait till she wakes up. I know whatever happened is really bothering her I just hope she opens up to me and tells me what is it.

I know I won't be able to sleep so I leave her in bed as I make my way to the living room I'm starving. I hope she has something in her fridge. I see that they are some left overs this reminds me of that time when she cooked that food that tasted like shit. I will never mess with her after that she proved to me that she won't just take my shit. I did not expect that because her food always tasted good I knew she had done something to it. I laugh at that memory.

I think I need to do some background check on her parents I need to know what's up with them because if you can make hurt your child all the time they must be some hidden shit it won't take me long to find out. Let me phone Thabo his good at finding information.

He answers his phone immediately the guy is always on his phone so I'm not surprised. Just like me we both work on our phone a lot.

Me: I need a favour.

Him: shoot you know I'm always there to help you.

Me: I need you to do some background check on some people.

Him: give me names.

Me: I need information on Zintle Hlubi's parents.

Him: is that the girl you were with in Capetown.

Me: yes so can you help.

Him: you know I can I'm just curious to know why you need it.

Me: something is not adding up I just have this feeling that I have to dig.

Him: oh ok I will tell you what I find out, how is she by the way.

Me: she is good.

Him: your brother told me you were not together anymore.

Me: oh so that's what the questions are about you want to gossip.

Him: bruh I don't gossip I'm not a woman.

Me: I won't tell you shit it ain't none of your business.

He laughs like I just told a joke asshole.

Him: I tried my luck but I knew you wouldn't tell me.

Me: yeh so how are things there did Alessandro finally set up a meeting with Bilo

Him: he's still on it.

Well Bilo is someone I actually want to work with he's a Cuban drug dealer with many connections he could bring in a lot of business. He's got a reputation for killing but it's nothing new to me in my books he's a small fish.

Me: tell him to get on it now they have a lot of money at stake.

Him: he will you know he's good with his own people.

By that thabo meant because Alessandro is also Cuban that makes it easier for him to relate with Bilo the man speaks Spanish mostly so it's better he gets him in then I finish the deal.

Before I could say more I heard footsteps I knew zintle was up when I looked back she looked so beautiful even though she was in her gown a true definition of a natural beauty.

I cut the call with thabo we would talk later.

She sat down opposite me.

Her: I thought you were gone.

I cant really tell if she is disappointed that I'm still here or happy.

Me: where else would I be.

Her: at your place.

Me: well I'm here.

Her: this doesn't mean we back to what we were.

I actually chuckle

Me: it does.

She looks at me like I'm going crazy but I'm not she is mine.

Her: I was vulnerable it meant nothing.

Me: I dont care vulnerable or not it happened and it's the sign I needed to know we good.

She shakes her head she knows not to argue with me I dont give up but i can see she does no agree with me. It's one of the things that maked her so sexy the fact that she does not do what I want all the time.

Her: you still the same.

Me: that's why you love me.

I see her face change she wants to deny it but she cant it's the truth .

I get up and sit next to her.

Me: tell me what happened.

Her: my parents they called me I thought they wanted us to fix things. When I got there they made me feel like I'm some slut sleeping with you I saw it in their eyes the disappointment. My dad, he said he was ashamed of me that I ruined his deal with you so i have to fix it...

She wanted to carry on talking but she couldnt since she was crying i held her i could feel my anger rising i know that she is a very soft hearted person that's why this is hurting her.

Me: what else happened?

I had to try and control my anger as i was talking so she does not think I'm angry at her because I'm not.

Her: ayanda keeps telling them lies about because she has a stupid crush on her.

Me: who the fuck is ayanda.

I have no idea who that is and I probably wouldn't care to know but because whoever's that is, is causing problems for my beautiful zintle I want to know.

Her: my sister.

Me: what kind of sister does that.

Her: a very bitchy one.

I want to laugh at that but I know she is not saying it as a joke so i fake cough as she looks at me like I'm ayanda and she wants to murder me damn.

Me: that's why i did not want you to go alone if i was there none of that shit would have happened.

Her: maybe you should just do business with him so he can stop.

I look at her like is she fucking crazy.

Me: that's not going to happen beautiful they wont make you feel bad because I did not want to do business with your father anymore. I'm not changing my mind let me deal with them.

She looks at me with eyes open like she is worried with what I will do she should be worried because I tend to be unpredictable, I'm not the kind of man to follow a plan.

Her:I dont need you doing anything for me I can deal with this myself.

I chuckle at her is this what she calls dealing with things her crying nah it's time I take over.

Me: ok

I may say ok but it not ok I wont let them continue with their shit. This is a petty issue honestly but because its hurting her so much I'm might as well make it a big deal no one hurts whats mine and get away with it.

Her: I dont need you doing anything for me you nothing to me.

Those word actually hurt for some reason.

Me: we just had sex beautiful.

Her: you right we had sex meaningless sex that means nothing it was a moment of weakness.

Me: what are you saying.

Her: I'm saying it wont happen again.

She looks so determined when saying this. I wont let that happen because im not letting her go the past three week have been rough. I tried to fuck some random women and I couldnt that was a first. I was hard and all but it was not for those random chicks it was for her .I want right her all the time. It's like she has put a spell on me or something I only want her and I will have her im not going back to using my hand im too grown for that shit. In the past weeks I masturbated like a teenage boy with her on my mind its pathetic and I cant go on like that.

"Can I please have my spare key back"

Oh shit that's not happening I decide to act like I did not hear her they is no way I'm giving it back she looks angry at me and she is staring so I decide to get busy with my phone she can forget about this key its mine.

I know when it comes to zintle I still have a lot of work to do she is still angry at me but I'm not giving up even if she says it's a one night stand I will convince her otherwise. The one thought in my head is will I ever get tired of her. Then I remember the time she once said she is scared I will never let her go I'm starting to see that her fears might have been right.

.
. .

Please remember to leave a comment❤️❤️❤️

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .

Insert 48

.
. .

Zintle

I was glad when sizwe finally left but a part of me missed him. I went to sleep immediately after he left but weird part is I'm still tired right now. I'm lazy to go to work but I have no reasonable excuse to not go. I get out of bed and decide to take a bath so I can sleep in there . That's why when I am late or in a rush i cant take a bath I literally stay in there for too long.

I had to make up some time when I was dressing so I just wore all black it was the easiest option.

The traffic was so bad at that time I was already late so rushing was no use .

When I got there i was glad we did not have a meeting or everyone would know I was late.

When I got to my office Jonathan was there.

Him: you late.

Me: I know I'm sorry.

Him: I was starting to think you not coming and we have a presentation tomorrow.

Me: I hope we can finish it off today.

Him: same here. So Saturday where did you go too.

Me: somewhere I did not think you would notice since you were busy.

Him:are you jealous.

Me: you know I'm not I'm actually curious to know what happened.

I was asking about him and the girl he seemed to be flirting with at the club.

Him: well she was cool and all but she is all about money you know yesterday she made me take her out then she bought expensive shit.

Me: its not like you broke

Him: that doesn't mean I need someone taking my money and leaving me bankrupt.

Me: she cant be that bad.

Him: she sent me her account number today and when I asked her what I should do with it she got upset like I'm suppose to know.

I laugh at the way he tells me the story he seems traumatized.

Him: but she was good in bed damn

Me: ok I dont think I want to know that

Him: dont be a bore zintle she was wild that's the only reason I still talk to her.

He was laughing.

We got back to work after that before I start getting details on things I dont want to know.

I was glad when it was lunch time I was starving so we went to get something to eat.

Me: I wish we could just finish.

Him: same here but I doubt it we will probably have a late night.

Me: no argh I'm tired of this chair my back is already complaining.

Him: we could go to my house.

Me: nahh let's go to mine plus it closer.

Him: are you sure.

Me: yes it's not like anything will happen.

I was sure of that I was not attracted to him in that way. Be needed to get the memo sooner.

So once we were done eating we were making our way back when my phone started ringing. It was sizwe calling a part if me wanted to ignore it but jonathan was giving me a questioning look.

So i answered it.

Me: hello

Him: beautiful

I could feel my heart beating from that one word.

Him: how is your day so far.

Me: it's good and yours.

Him: I cant stop thinking of you.

Me: is that so.

Why was I getting all excited because of that. I need to get a grip.

Him: yes I will be coming over.

Me: i dont think so i got work to do.

Him: doesn't matter I'm coming.

Geez this man.

Me I will have company.

Him: what do you mean.

His voice sounded tense like he was trying to sound calm

Me: Jonathan and I have to prepare for a presentation.

Him: so you expect me to leave you alone with a man.

Me why not.

Him: because I know how man think, so not happening I will be there too.

Me: well I have not given you the permission.

Him: I'm still coming beautiful tell me when you home.

After he said that he cut the call he can be exhausting but to be honest I liked it a part of me missed it.

Jonathan: so you have a boyfriend.

Me I cant call it that its complicated.

Him: is it bhengu.

The way he says it is funny.

Me:yes.

Him: I did see you with him at that event.

Me: yep.

I was not willing to describe my relationship with sizwe to him k hope he got the memo.

Him: if you get tired of him you know I'm always here.

He said that with a playful smirk.

Me: nope I think im good.

We got back to the office working with Jonathan was like working with a friend you dont get much done because yall will be talking too much but then they comes a time were yall both become serious when time is running.

I had messages from cynthia. I will see her tomorrow I already miss her. At that time I saw her yesterday.

She was telling me about njabs party which is on friday I was definetly going to be there I just hope they will be lots of food.

Me: im tired Johnathan.

Him: same here we will finish at your place.

I agreed with that maybe sitting on a couch will be better than a hard chair.

So we went to my place to get done with the presentation.

.
. .
.

Sizwe

I did not like the fact that zintle wanted to bring another man to her place it did not sit well with me. Funny part is I dont usually let things get to me but this was getting to me. Just like everything she does.

Yesterday I was really angry at her parents for making her cry I really hate to see her cry. I need to phone thabo and find out how far he is with that background check. I might as well phone him now.

Me: did you get anything.

Him: I still dont get how you dont greet a person before talking to them.

He was on that again honestly I dont have a explanation for that i geuss I'm just to use to doing that. I dont like doing small talks.

Him: I'm still digging but I feel like something does make sense.

Ok that caught my attention. Where they hiding something.

Me: explain

Him: I cant really say much as I said it does not make sense but when I get something solid I will tell you.

I knew he had no reason to hide it from me. I hope they is nothing shitty they hiding.

So I got back to what I was doing. My phone was ringing and it got me out of what I was doing it was my mother. Let me just answer it and find out what she wants it might be important.

Her: sizwe I'm glad you answered how are you.

Me: I'm good is everything alright.

Her: yes I'm just phoning to find out how are you.

Me: I'm good.

Her: how is zintle.

A part if me new she was going to go there with her questions I'm sure that the reason she phoned.

Me: she is fine.

Her: are you still taking care of her, can I have her number

Me ma please dont do that.

Her: I can't help it she is so nice unlike nobuhle.

That name I dont know why she wanted to ruin my day by talking about that.

Her: I did not want to upset you I'm just saying.

Me: well I don't like talking about that shit.

Her:ok I will drop it sizwe but I don't think you should let her have so much power over you.

Me she does not have power over me but i don't need you talking about her every time.

Her: I'm sorry sizwe you know I dont want to upset you.

I felt bad to hear her say hat I also dont want to hurt her but that's a part of my past I dont like talking about. If I could erase it I probably would. It's better when I dont talk about it.

I know round about this time beautiful is done at work I might as well go to her place. Before I start reliving the dark past.

When I get there I find her door open they is laughter inside. When I get in she is with the guy she works with I think his name jonah something. I can see that he has a crush on her I dont mind I know she is a beautiful women who wouldn't want her but if he tries anything with her I will get him out the picture in the speed of lighting.

She sees me as I enter the room I like the look she gives me she can try and act like I mean nothing to her but her eyes tell me everything I need to know.

Her: hey you early today.

Me: I was not busy.

She does not buy my answer she knows I'm always working but she does not say anything about it.

Her: ok anyway this is my colleague and friend jonathan, jonathan this is sizwe.

I chuckle at the fact that his deep in the friend zone. I know his father is a good business men unlike him who he seems to be too playful.

Him: nice to meet you mr bhengu

It's a good thing he does not call me bh my name. I dont want every random having my name on their lips saying my name is a priviledge they dont deserve.

Me: are you almost done?

I know I sound rude but it was a honest question I wanted to be alone with my beautiful zintle I did not need company I was already hard from thinking of her.

So I went to her kitchen and they is pizza not my favorite thing to eat but I was hungry.

I could see how this jonathan guy was intimidated by me I'm not suprised.

Him: I think we done hey.

Her: yes it looks good thank you.

Him:I should be thanking you see you tomorrow.

I did not bother listening to their conversation longer as long as his leaving.

She walked him to the door. I was glad he was gone she came back to were I was I could see she was being distant .

Me:I know you think I'm going to hurt you but I wont not intentionally, I may not love you but I care about you. Just dont overthink things .

Her: I still need to think about this sizwe.

Me: in giving you all the time you need beautiful.

I could see she was opening up a little that's all i needed. I'm not planning on using her because she loves me but we have a good thing going I dont want to ruin it. The last time I fell in love with someone they fucked me over. So I'm not doing that shit again.

.
. .

Remember to like and comment please

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .

Insert 49

.
. .

I would like to say life is going good but I dont want to jinx things. The past 2 days have been great me and Jonathan nailed the presentation. We got one of our biggest clients. Things between sizwe and I have been going great. I know they is someone who broke him for him to not want to fall in love I wish I could know what that is about. A part of me knows he loves me. You see sizwe is the type of man who when he makes up his mind he does not change it. He had said what we have is over but here he is with me. I think alot has changed in the past 2 days. I for one have forgiven him I couldnt stay mad at him I love him even if i try and deny it. Today I actually slept over his house I missed this place. When I woke up he was not in bed but I'm not suprised his probably at the gym. He never sleeps till late. I got ready for work and when I went downstairs I could already smell something good. This is what i missed the most finding food ready for you . So I sat down I would wait for sizwe but I don't know how long that would be so I start dishing up for myself this food is too much for two people but I'm not complaining. I really need to start gyming I dont want to gain weight I'm good with the size I am. As I'm eating I smell his cologne before I see him he looks so good right now in his gym clothes. His cologne is quite strong or maybe I just like the smell.

Him you started without me.

Men :I was hungry I couldnt wait.

Him: please dish up for me while I take a shower.

He kisses my forehead then made his way upstairs The past two days he has not been shy to show his affection it's something i like. I wont mention it because it will make him withdraw I will just enjoy it. I know when it comes to him I have to be patient. I can see a future with him and it's scary because I know he does not see the same . I think the best thing I can do is go with the flow. Not have high expectations i dont want to set myself up for disappointment.

It does not take long for him to come back down. Ready in one of his many suits.

Me: I think I should get going.

Him: no.

Me: no?

Him: we will go together.

Me: I can go alone.

Him: I want us to go together, you can fetch your car after work.

They was not sense in doing this but I kept my mouth shut. He does not want me out of his sight for too long and I'm liking it. I noticed this recently.

Him: after work we need to go to the doctor.

Me: for what?

Him: your shot.

Oh shit I even forgot about that it's a good thing he didn't his gor good memory.

Me: oh I forgot.

Him: i can see but i wont forget.

Me: i see that.

Him: I dont need a incident happening.

Me: what do you mean by incident.

He looks at me like I asked something I'm not suppose to well I want to know.

Him:I dont need you getting pregnant we dont need that.

Me: I agree with you im not ready to have a child yet.

Him: I dont want them in general.

Me: what!

Ok that was new information to me o try to act cool about it.

Me: so you dont want to have kids ever.

Him: yes they not part of my plan.

Me: so what's part of your plan.

Him: success

He did not explain but they was no need too it explained its self.

I decided to drop the topic because I could see it was going nowhere.

Once he was done we made our way outside I saw they was a car infront with a new driver ok.

Me:so you got a new driver.

Him: yes.

Me: what happened to goerge.

Him: dont worry about him.

Ok that's not the answer I was expecting I was not worried just curious. I remember after our trip he was not here.

Anymore. I thought he would be back by now. This new driver was younger but he also looked serious I just hope he does not have a attitude. I get that gorge was old that's probably why he was grumpy.

We got in the car.

Him: I will be fetching you at 5pm for our appointment.

Me:ok what time is the appointment

Him: half past 5.

It felt good to be close to him a part of me was sad to leave his side . But I would probably go mad if I stayed with him every minute he can be exhausting.

I got to work immediately but we had a briefing with mr Sade In about 30 minutes. Jonathan tells me his not that hands on anymore since he wants to retire soon. When I asked Jonathan if he was ready to be ceo he said that he does not think he will ever be ready but it will happen. I have noticed that Jonathan is not the 'bossy' type. I wonder what kind of boss he will be. My office phone rings as I'm thinking this.

Me:hello

"Meeting is about to start"

Me:thanks for reminding me jojo.

Him: you and that nickname I should have left you to be late.

Me: that would be very mean of you.

Him: I am mean.

Me: that's funny you ate not the mean type I have have never seen you upset I wonder how you would look.

Him:don't worry i can get myself upset apperantly I look like a tomato when I'm upset

I laught at that image I actually think he would because I have noticed when it's hot he gets red.

Him: you laughing at me.

Me: yep let me get to the board room are you already there.

Him: I'm going now see you.

So I made my way there, they were already people sitting, I also saw Jonathan's crush who gave me a bad eye. When he told me about her I laughed she seemed like the psycho type. Apparently he won't date her because her father is friends with his father. She is pretty in a way but her attitude I blame him for the way she is territorial he once slept with her.

So Mr Sade led the meeting he also congratulated Jonathan on the presentation. We would be having a function next week which was short notice but necessary to welcome the new clients. A reason to dress up was one that brought excitement so I did not mind at all

It gives me an excuse to go shopping and that would delight Cee we both love this shopping thing. I will have to send her a message I was having lunch with her today. I was shocked when she immediately responded to the message for once. She was already shopping at the mall is the girl ever broke I mean right now she hasn't been working for some time but she always has something to use. I am glad that the meeting did not take time I was already tired of the dry jokes I wonder if Jonathan knows that his father is not funny he seems to be enjoying the jokes. Maybe they white people jokes that's why I can't relate I fake a laugh just to be supportive.

Jonathan offered to walk me to my office.

Him: so we having lunch today.

Me: oh shit I forgot to tell you I'm actually having lunch with Cynthia today I should have told you.

Him: it's alright I guess it's lunch alone you owe me for this.

Me: I will pay for lunch tomorrow.

Him: that will be a first.

Me: because you always want to eat somewhere fancy.

Him: tomorrow you can pick.

Me: I'm definitely picking I don't need you making me pay for expensive things.

I was glad when lunch time came not that I was hungry but you know that free hour is the best.

Cee is the least patient person I tell you. She could not wait for me to come she was already eating.

Me; wow how thoughtful of you.

Her: come on I was hungry I couldn't wait.

So I sat down and ordered she should have ordered for me. I might as well eat some of her food while I wait for mine. The look she gives me jeez.

Me: you should have ordered for me I would not be eating your food.

Her: argh I'm also going to eat yours.

Me: so how is party planning going

She was planning njabs party they were getting serious.

Her: it's going great I'm actually enjoying this party planning stuff.

Me: better you than me

Her:so are you going to come with sizwe

Me: I doubt he will want to come you know how he is, you remember tumi.

Her:yes the fun girl you use to work with.

Me:yep she gave me her number this other time I want to invite her if you dont mind.

Her: she is cool so I dont mind.

Me: I'm glad you like her I know how you are.

Her: she is chilled.

Me: so can I also invite jonathan.

Her: hell to the no.

I laughed at the way she was exaggerating.

Me: why not.

Her: because you know how his jokes are dry.

She really did not get along with him and he was such a nice person. If only she knew his father she would know what are dry jokes.

Me: you just jealous that his my friend.

I pull my tounge at her.

Her: a friend who is crushing on you badly.

Me:he gets the memo

Her: he still checks you out and all.

Me: its is what it is but I would never go for him he gets that now.

An hour seemed like a minute when I was with cee I had to get back to work.

I did not have much to do today . My phone rang as was about to zone off I answered it without checking the caller.

Me: hello

"Beautiful "

I was happy to know its him.

Me: sizwe..

Him: remember we have a appointment today.

Me: I have not forgotten.

Him: are you busy.

Me: not really .

Him: why dont you take a half day i could fetch you.

Ok this was too tempting to reject i could never say no to time with him

Me: what would we do?

Him: we could go for some lunch.

I know I had eaten recently but I wouldn't tell him that I did want to spend time with him.

Me: ok you can come fetch me.

Him: I'm already waiting outside

Me: what how did you know I was going to agree.

Him: I had a feeling you wouldn't be able to resist.

I laugh at that he is right now I need to get a excuse to tell jonathan

Me: give me 5 minutes.

Him: I will be waiting dont be long or I'm coming up there and fucking you till all your colleagues hear it.

That got me a little hot but I know he could really do it.

Ok I might as well phone Jonathan now I doubt he will say no plus we not busy today.

Me: hello Jonathan.

Him: is everything alright zintle.

Me: yes I actually need a favour.

Him: I'm listening.

Me: right now i need to go to my brother he forgot his project at home I need to fetch it for him.

Yes that's the best lie I could come up with i know its lame but i hope it works.

Him: oh we not that busy so you can go get it.

Me: thank you i will be back in 2 hours.

Oh shit i hope he tells me not to come back come on I did not want to come back.

Him: that wont be necessary you can take a half day.

The moment he said that i felt like dancing but i had to keep it cool i dont want to ruin it.

Me: thank you so much see you tomorrow.

Him: enjoy the rest of your day.

Yep I was out I quickly packed up and made my way down stairs I saw the car that dropped me today outside I was all excited.

I got to it and he opened the door for me I loved that he always opened the door for me.

Him: have I told you how beautiful you are.

I had butterflies from that statement.

Me: you can tell me again.

He smiled. He moved closer and kissed my lips ever so gently I followed him as the passion grew then he pulled put as I was about to moan. He left me all wet and bothered from a kiss.He was in a good mood today.

Me: so where we going?

Him: somewhere.

Me: you can tell me where that somewhere is.

Him: I can but I dont want to what's the fun in that.

Me: since when do you like fun.

Him: I know what you trying to do but I wont tell you.

I dont care where we going as long as I'm with him it was going to be nice. Maybe they was still hope for us. If only he could open his heart to the possibility of love. I wont push him I know that will get me no where his not the type to try and convince. He needs to see it on his own.

.
. .

Remember to like and comment ♡ ♡ ♡

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .

Insert 50

.
. .

I really wonder where his planning to take me I mean sizwe is not the romantic type so what could this 'suprise' probably be .

Me:I hope you not planning to kill me.

Him: now that you have mentioned it I think that is a good idea.

He smirks while saying that if I did not know him I would think he was being serious. His got that face that at times you dont know if his joking or being serious.

Im a little taken back when we stop at this open field. Iit does not look like the kind of place to kill someone it was too pretty with wild flowers

Me: this is beautiful.

Him: I was hoping you would like it since you like beautiful things like yourself.

Ok i know that its cheesy but coming from him it's hot I'm blushing like a fool.

Me: what's got you in a good mood.

Him: so when I try to be romantic you question me

Me: im just curious

Him: I want us to talk with no distractions this place will represent a new beginning for us.

Me: ok I'm lost.

Him: I want you too understand where we stand.

Me: ok...

I had no idea where this was going but j

I was listening.

Him: you know that I'm not willing to lose you right now they is just something about you that's got me wanting more. I'm not promising you anything but all I want is for you to believe me that I wont hurt you deliberately.

This was the first time he was talking about this and he was being genuine k could see his vulnerability.

Him: when we go our separate ways I will make sure you get something too I will try to not hurt you.

Knowing they would be a day we go our separate ways hurt me its something i did not want to think about.

Me: I know someone hurt you and that's why you like this, I cant force you to love me but I cant help that I love you, call me stupid but I'm willing to take the risk but if I see that this is going nowhere I'm done.

He looked at me like he was expecting me to refuse. He kissed my lips it took me by suprise butbj quickly recovered aand followed his lead his hands where on my face as I held on to him this kiss was possessive but I loved it. We were so in the kiss that we forgot our surrounding till i remembered we in the middle of nowhere so i pulled back im sure the driver saw this.

Me: I thought we were having lunch

He smiled.

Him: we are getting to it, come let's go.

I followed him as he held my hand. We got back in the car. Is it my imagination or is this driver give me a 'judgy' I know judgy is not a word but it's the only way to describe the look.

We still have time before the appointment so I geuss we will have lunch.

Me: so on friday its Cynthia's boyfriends birthday.

Him: mmhh

Ok I can see his not paying attention what is keeping him so busy. Anyway i think it's better that way . I know how he gets when i want to party till late since he did not pay attention when i told him I will take it as a opportunity to go without hearing a earful from him.

I had to actually now hungry by the time we were almost at his place. I did not notice how far we had been until we were going back. I thought we were eating at a restaurant.

Me: I thought we were going to eat.

Him: we are

Me:I hope they is food i dont want to cook.

Him: I know how you dont like cooking.

Me: it's not that I dont like it I just get tired of cooking everyday.

Him: that's why you dont cook for me anymore.

Me: I'm not your maid.

I pull out my tounge at him he chuckles.

Him: plus I know how you might poison me.

I laugh knowing where this conversation is going.

Him: I can never forget that taste.

Me: come on you exaggerating it was not that bad.

Him: did you even taste that shit.

Me:ok maybe it was bad but I hate being bossed around.

Him:I have noticed I find it sexy how you like to defy me.

His hand was on my leg when he said that he let it go higher I could feel myself get hot from this little action.

When the car stops I have to literally pull myself together how can a small touch make me so horny.

Before we inside he is already kissing me so im not the only one who is affected. He picks me up and I hear my skirt tear I dont care about that right now all I want is for him to give me some loving.

As we get in he pushes me on the door as he starts taking of my top he does not waste time unbuttoning it he rips it.

Me: I love this top.

Him: I will buy you another one.

Before I can respond he kisses me. I dont think we going to make it to the bedroom and i dont mind at all. He pulls my skirt of and I'm opening his zip. They is no time for foreplay. I feel him get in me in one quick move I have to adjust to the pain and pleasure. He kisses my lips to quieten my moans.

His moving fast and hard I am moaning like a crazy women. I have gone mad on dick.

Him: look at me.

I look at him and his looking at me too he looks so hot right now.

Me: ahh sizwe....

Him: say it.

Me: ahhh...

I know what he wants me to say but I'm fighting it. I'm trying to keep it in. He keeps pounding in me making it really hard for me.

Him: say it beautiful.

His giving it to me so good and I can see his not giving up till he hears the words

Me: I...I..love you.

After I say that he starts coming before me and as I look at him it also leads me into my oragasm.. he puts me down as we both try and catch our breaths. I had no idea that those words could affect him like that it makes me feel hopeful.

.
. .
.

"Beautiful it's time to go"

I can faintly hear someone talking to me I know its sizwe. Did he just fuck me into sleep. When I open my eyes his looking at me. That's when I notice I'm now on the bed. What happened to having lunch.

Him: I ran you a bath come on wake up.

Me: ok ok

I get out of bed even though I wish i could carry on sleeping but I know it's not up for discussion by the look his giving me . It does not take long for me to finish bathing. I know I cant wear the clothes I was wearing since they are both torn in their own way. It's a good thing that i slept over here yesterday so I got clothes.

I get dressed in a jean I don't feel like putting extra effort it's not like we going to a fashion show

This time around his driving I think I like it like that. We get to talk in private who knows if his driver is a gossip who likes to ease drop on conversations. Man gossip alot too they may not do it like women but they do it.

It does not take long for us to get to the hospital. The one we went the first time, this is where his brother works.

As per usual he does not wait nor does he knock on the door that I know is his brothers office. We find his brother in his office with a women. Ok I see what's going on here she is definetly not a patient. He fixes himself when he sees us this is akward. She walks out like she is proud of what she just did she is dressed in a barely there dress. Thank God we came at this time if we were any earlier we would probably have seen them get it on.Sizwe does not react like this is something his use too. Maybe he is because after the tension I saw between sandile and his wife it would be crazy to believe that they happily married.

Him: I'm sorry you had to see that, you early.

He says this looking at sizwe I'm not going to respond I rather act like I dont know what just happened.

Him: ok so you here for your shot.

Me: yes

He tries to act as professional as he can after what we just saw.

Him: its procedure to first test if you are pregnant.

Me:oh ok.

The look on sizwes face makes me feel nervous. I cant be pregnant. That's the last thing I need. He gives me the test and i know what I need to do.

Him: ok it will be quick then after I can give you your shot.

Sizwe has gone tense. I'm not going to worry I mean they have been no symptoms or anything and I feel like I know my body.

Once I am done with the test i give it to sandile as we wait.

Sandile:damn you look so nervous sizwe you already missing your bachelor days.

Sizwe did not find it funny at all. I on the other hand did not feel anything. I did not know a baby could bring fear to a old men. I might as well play along.

Me:I have been feeling a few symptoms.

I quickly wink at sandile who I think gets it because he wants to laugh but he keeps it in.

Sizwe: what symptoms you did not tell me shit.

His voice sounds panicked and angry.

Me: I was scared.

I try and act like I'm about to cry. He starts pacing up and down he does not think im joking it's getting to him.

Him: how long till the results sandile.

Sandile: just be patient you almost a father.

He looks at sandile like he wants to punch him this is just too funny.

Him: can you stop this ain't funny.

Sandile:ok I think you about to faint but you have nothing to worry about, congratulations she is not pregnant.

He breaths out like his relived I'm not suprised. But today he showed me how much he does not want a child it may be funny but what if I was pregnant what would he have done if this is how he reacts.

I AM A FLOWER

.

.

.
Insert 51
. . .

I just about heard it all with Cynthia and Njabs party it has gotten into her head and now she thinks she is some great party planner I'm glad that the party is today. But I'm worried to know how extravagant she can be while Njabs likes the simple things. I have reminded her this a thousand times but I don't think it's getting in. Yesterday she was on the phone with a special effects company she wanted smoke machines I had to talk her out of it I mean you not planning a concert. She literally woke me up at 5 in the morning telling me I should be there in an hour. Here I am in the bath half asleep the things you do for friends. This is like the first time waking up before Sizwe but it's not like I want to wake up. I get out the bath before I actually fall asleep. When I make my way to the bed Sizwe is now awake on his phone. He looks at me like I have horns or something ok..

Him: why you up

Oh that's why I understand why he's shocked .

Me: I have to be somewhere.

Him: you only start work at 9

Me: I know but I'm stopping at Njabulo's house to..

Before I can finish he interrupts me with an angry face.

Him: who is Njabulo?

I roll my eyes at him I mean really now.

Me: if you paid attention when I talk you would know Njabulo is Cynthia's boyfriend who we are planning a party for today so I need to help Cynthia before work.

His face visibly relaxes.

Him: so she makes you wake up so early when is this party,

Me: you see what I say about you not listening when I talk.

Him: ok tell me I'm listening now.

Me: well it's too late.

Him: beautiful

Argh I mean I did tell him about it.

Me: the party is today

Him: so when were you planning on telling me.

Me: you're really exhausting right now Sizwe so when I'm talking you don't pay attention to me wow.

I decide it's better I end this conversation it's like he wants me to get angry.

I go to his closet where my bag is I know this is new because my clothes are now in his closet and he does not seem to mind. I decide to get dressed in my formal pants and a simple blouse I dont know what cynthia wants me to help her with plus I will be back here to change for the party so no need to dress up now.

I got out and I hear sizwe in the bathroom his probably taking a shower he never takes a bath I made my way to his bed they is like the best mirror in here so I will use it to do my make up. He came out of the bathroom while I was busy I could not help but starte at him he had a towel hanging dangerously low on his waist. He sees me looking at him and he smirks mxm I'm suppose to be mad at him for not paying attention he gets to were I am and takes my hand so I leave what I'm doing and stand up he kisses my lips tenderly. I can feel this kiss is about to go somewhere else, I pull put before it does. I can see his already horny and I feel it but nope I'm not going to dress again because of him.

Me: I have to get going.

Him: I will take you there.

Ok that leaves me a little shocked

Me: they is no need I will go on my own.

Him: I insist. Let me dress up then we will get going.

He kisses my lips leaving no room up for discussion. He takes the towel of right infront of me I cant help and stare at his firm ass and legs jeez this man is really tempting me. He winks at me and he goes to his closet mxm I'm not going to fall for his trap. I make my way down to get a yogurt this fridge is almost empty I wonder who does his shopping it's never empty this is a first.

He comes down as I'm eating my yogurt that was fast.

Me: your fridge is almost empty sizwe

Him: I know you can go shopping tomorrow.

I look at him like has he gone crazy i dont work for him here he is smiling like I should be happy with what he just said.

Him: i just thought that since you spend your time here you can buy the things you like to eat too.

Ok that's got me blushing the fact that his putting me into consideration.

Me: you could go with me

Him: no I dont do shopping

Me: well tomorrow you going I dont know what you like so thats non negotiable

He knows I mean business.

Me: who usually does your shopping.

Him: my assistant.

Me :oh ok

So we got going after I was done with the yogurt atleast when I do the shopping I can buy some nice food everything in his fridge is so healthy I mean he only has plain yogurts in his fridge I'm even getting use to them because of him.

Him: so this party you going too what time do you think you will be back from it.

Argh why is he asking me like his my father.

Me: I dont know it's a party sizwe.

Him: mmh

I know he does not like that answer but that's all I'm giving him.

It does not take long to get to njabs place. I will definetly need a energy drink even if my daddy over here will give me a lecture for drinking them. Before I can go out the car he kisses me I was about to go out without that since I'm a little annoyed by his behaviour. I really love how his no longer afraid to show me his affection.

Me: see you later.

Him: make sure you answer your phone beautiful.

I know his not much of the goodbye type I have gotten so use to it.

I get inside the house and cee is running around ofcourse this is what i get for being best friends with a drama queen.

Her: finally you here friend.

Me: yes since you woke me up I'm tired and I still need to go to work.

Her: argh you will sleep tomorrow, I need your help with the cake the stupid bakery I orderd a cake did not make one they lost our order.

Me: why cant we just buy a cake.

Her: oh I did not think of that.

Me: wow i cant believe you actually thought we could bake a cake

She also joins me in laughing.

Me: is that why you called me.

Her:that and we also need to call the sound people, the decor people and the catering company and fetch the food.

Me: ok that's quite alot are you planning a wedding, I think I should call tumi she might not be working today she can help because I'm leaving soon for work.

Her: that's a good idea I hope she agrees.

I really wish I could help her since it's a big deal for her but I gotta work. Yesterday when i called tumi she was excited about the party i felt bad because i literally stopped talking to her but she did not take it personally. I hope she answers her phone.

Me: hello tumi

Her: hey girl

Me: I need a favour.

Her: ok I'm listening as long as it's not money you want ask away

I laugh at that comment.

Me: are you working today

Her: I got a half day since its friday

Me: ok i hope I'm not asking for a lot but is it possible for you to help my friend cynthia with a few last minute things

Her: I dont think it's a problem

Me: ok that's good to hear

Cynthia was looking at me hopeful

Me: what time do you finish

Her: at 1

Me: cynthia will fetch you from work then you can get your outfit and all at your house for the party.

Her:that sounds good.

Me: thanks tumi see you soon girl.

Her: you too

Me: I owe you one for helping us like this.

Her: I will definetly remind you when I need someone to buy me some chocolate.

Me: that wont be a problem see you.

Her: bye

Cee was already looking at me waiting for a answer.

Me: she says she will help you, you just need to fetch her at 1

Her: an extra hand will do plus 1 is perfect since the party starts at 6 and you better not be late.

Cee is putting me in a difficult spot I finish work a 5 I still need to go to sizwes place to change which will take more than a hour I'm praying for a miracle I know she wont be happy if I'm late jonathan needs to give me a half day somehow. This would be the second half day i take this week. I might use some charm to get what I want.

So we sit down to have some breakfast while we call a hella lot of people. I could never plan a party it's just too much work and stress.

.

.

.

Sizwe

I like how use to me beautiful is getting I can sense the change in our relationship. But it does not scare me as much as I thought it would.

I had a talk with sandile after my reaction on that joke they played on me of her being pregnant. I really need to let loose a little and not overthink this. He says that ever since I got with beautiful I have changed slightly I would like to disagree but I know my brother could argue with me.

So after dropping beautiful of I decided to go to work and just have a early start when zintle is not at my place i find it useless to be there so I might as well work.

I get to the office and its still a little empty. When people see me they either get nervous or run it's something I have gotten use to. Actually I like it no one fucks with you when they fear and respect you.

I know I might be going to Cuba sooner than I thought I might be so, I need to get alot done. I'm taken out of the zone by my phone it's probably important, every call I get is important. Its thabo I have been expecting his call for the past two days.

Me: it's about time you call.

Him: yeh I was still busy.

Me: what do you have to tell me?

Him: I'm not sure if it's important but i found out that her and her older sister where suppose to be in foster care because their parents rule themselves as unfit to raise them the adoption was taken care of by a legit social worker the Hlubis where looking to adopt so they adopted them even though they wanted one child when they found out that the family who were giving their children to them wanted to also support them that's when they agreed.

Me: what the fuck repeat that shit.

Him: what? So they dont know that they adopted I see here that her and her older sisters biological parents still give money to the Hlubis for adopting them and it was stipulated that they tell them when they 18 of their biological parents which I'm guessing has not happened.

Me: wait are you sure of this zintle never told me about this she would have if she knew.

Him: damn.

Me: I need you to dig deeper on her biological parents if they paying money till now they must be moneyed or important, I think they is more to this.

Him: I was thinking the same I will get to it.

After he said that I cut the phone now I'm really not sure what to do I dont think this is something I want to tell zintle I need to dig deeper but how do I tell her that they are not really her parents fuck this will hurt her.

.
. .
.

Remember to like and comment

I AM A FLOWER

.

.
.
Insert 52
.
.
.

Getting to work I'm already exhausted before the day starts. Remind me why I'm still friends with that nutcase. But I would not have it any other way she is my day one so it's no use complaining. I get to work, maybe if I finish with what I have to do jonathan won't have anything else for me to do I really want to finish work early. We still had to start with the planning of that little cocktail party for our new clients. Jonathan is quite the spender me and him are not agreeing on a budget allocation he is thinking too extravagant while I say it should be small and intimate. Why am I surrounded by people who love to go big him and cee should partner up and host epic parties I'm not about that I just want something simple and fast that wont make us fo out of our comfort zone.

My phone was vibrating jeez when did I take the sound off I need to put the sound or I wont hear this phone it was sizwe.

Me: hey sizwe

Him: beautiful are you good.

Ok that was random.

Me: why wouldn't I be.

Him: ahem I'm just asking you know.

Ok he sounded different like he was hiding something or I'm being paranoid.

Me:well I'm good just a little tired.

Him: should i order some food for you.

Me: i can never say no to some food so yes please

Him:I will tell my Pa to do that.

Me: why cant you do it?

Him: I am doing it by telling her.

Sizwe is so lazy can he even do anything for himself. His so use to this thing of making people do what he wants.

Me: no I want you to do it yourself

Him: I see you becoming demanding I need to fuck you till you remember who is in charge.

Me: I would not mind.

Him: dont tempt me to come and do that there I will have you screaming.

Sizwe likes to see me all hot and bothered and his words did that to me. I'm sure his smirking right now.

Me: so you going to fetch me after work

Him: what

Oh no he better not start.

Me: yes you the reason I did not bring my car so you have to fetch me.

Him: I will send the driver.

Me: why cant you fetch me.

Him: I might still be busy I will try and fetch you.

Me: oh ok see you.

Him: stay beautiful.

Me: is that like a 'bye'

Him: I said stay beautiful

Me: but in your word its a goodbye.

Him: you twisting shit.

Me: no I dont think so I'm sure you miss me.

Him: no you miss me

Me: you can deny it all you want mr bhengu but I see through you.

Maybe im being too optimistic but I was very hopeful that me and sizwe were moving foward.

So I got back to what I was doing till the office phone rang.

"Hello"

Me:hello

By the sound of the voice I already knew it was Jonathan

Him: how you today zintle

Me: I'm great and you.

Him: now that I have heard from you im over the moon.

I just laughed jonathan can be cheesy I hope he was joking because that little crush he had better have disappeared.

Him:can you come up so we and the rest of the team can finalize things

Me: ok no problem.

Him:ok we waiting everyone is here.

Me: ok I will be quick bye

So I took my phone and a notebook to write any important notes.

I did not want to take long so I walked a little faster. The door to his office was open 5 other people where there, these were the people I mostly work with so I was use to them they were very hard workers. The type of people you work with and they is a healthy amount of competitiveness. I got in and took my seat Jonathan gave me his welcoming smile then he started talking. We came up with suggestions. Things seemed to be going pretty well.

I was glad when I was given no task after all I deal with numbers not things like guest lists. I did not want to do any hard work so I was good.

Once we were done people started living so was I

"Zintle can I talk to you"

Ok I hope I'm not in trouble or anything because that tone.

Me: sure

So I sat down

Him:and then why you looking like someone who is getting fired.

Me: you can never know

Him: please you the best at what you do

Me: oh wow thank you.

Him: it's the truth

Me: it's still nice to hear it.

Him: so you remember you owe me lunch.

Me: how can I forget when you sent me a message even yesterday.

Him: I'm just making sure.

Me: yeah yeah but dont expect anything fancy.

Him:I'm already starving why dont we go since it's almost lunch time

Me: I cant complain especially if it's coming from the boss

Him: come on the boss is my father not me.

Me: exactly the boss is your dad so that makes you one too.

Him:let's just go eat before we debate.

Me: ok meet you downstairs I need to get my purse.

Him: ok dont take too long.

After I got my bag I found him waiting for me downstairs today we will eat something simple no fancy restaurant I decided on taking us to McDonald's I hope he is not like sizwe who says he doesn't eat such take away is he even human I always ask myself. When we got there he did not complain so we ordered our food and ate there while chatting about random things. 1 hour becomes short when you still want to sit around but anyway we got back to the office

My phone had missed calls from sizwe I wonder what he wanted let me phone him and find out. I realise at that moment that it is mostly sizwe who calls me I hardly ever call him. It is just ringing this is so not like sizwe his phone is always next to him so why ain't he answering. I tried to phone again .

Him: what do you want

Ok he did not sound like my sizwe right now

Me: and then what's with the attitude

Him: get to the point I'm busy.

Me: what the heck sizwe why you mad.

He was making me mad also by his tone.

Him:did you see my missed calls.

Oh so that's what this is about.

Me: I just did that's why I phoned.

Him: where were you.

Me: I was on my lunch

Him:with who that you could not answer the phone.

Me: it was a mistake I forgot to take my phone of silent.

Him: so I order food for you and you decide to go for lunch after we agreed on me ordering for you.

Oh so that's what this is really about now I feel bad how did I forget about it.

Me: I'm sorry sizwe

Him:whatever your things are at the reception since you did not want to answer your phone.

After he says that he cuts the phone mxm. It's not that I did not want to answer I really did not hear the phone. I might as well go see what he got me. I get to the reception

Me: hy I'm here to fetch something that was delivered for me

Her: mmh you are such a lucky lady unlike us who are all single and sad.

At first I'm puzzled over what she is talking about until she takes a bouquet of flowers a box of chocolate and a take away bag from under the desk.

Me: thank you.

Her: you better keep that men or someone else will take him girl

That's if he wants to be kept sizwe is unpredictable.

Ok I am literally all smiles these are the first flowers I have ever gotten from sizwe. They are so beautiful even if I'm not the flower type sizwe will get me all use to this now I will always want flowers. I take the things up to my office smiling like a fool. But he probably sent his Pa to do this so he probably did not pick them personally and all. Let me just phone him to thank him anyway for the effort.

I'm glad when he answers the phone. I thought I would get ignored and all sfterall i am a little on the wrong.

Me I just saw the flowers oh my word sizwe they so beautiful thank you thank you!

Him: mmmh.

Argh he is still angry oh is he just teasing I dont know.

Me: so did the pa get them for me and the chocolates

Him: no I orderd everything.

When he says that I feel my heart flutter so his the one who thought of doing this on his own ok wow I did not expect this from him

Me: really you going to make me cry I love them.

Him: are they as beautiful as you?

Me: more

Him: I dont believe you nothing can be as beautiful as you.

Me: are you trying to make me be crazy in love with you.

Him: is it working

Me: more than ever I love you.

Him: I know you do.

Ok I think that's a good step he actually likes hearing me say it. We can start with a 'I know' i wont rush him

Me I hope you still not mad at me.

Him: you will make it up to me.

Me: ok daddy

Him: dont do that on purpose

I just giggle at the way he reprimands me.

Today sizwe really made my day.

I was so glad when I was done with work I knew I was going to be late but they was nothing I could do about it. When I got out I was sad to see a car that the driver usually drives but he did say he will be busy, plus one look at my flowers and a smile on my face even though I wanted sizwe to fetch me.

I got in and he started driving. It did not take long to go to my place i decided to go there and change and all. All my good clothes are here. I did not want to take to long doing this. I did not want to miss the food part of the party no way.

I took a quick shower. Then it was time to decide on a outfit. I felt like showing some skin but not too much so I decided on my blood red tight dress that was just above the knee it was backless and sexy but minimalistic. I felt too tired so for shoes I wore gladiator sandles I could not deal when it came to heels right now. I wanted to put full on make up and I left my weave loose. I looked so good 9f I can say so myself I know heels would have taken this look to another level but I just wasn't having it. I

took a clutch bag and I was done not bad hey. I actually dressed up quick. I got out and I was shocked to see the driver was not there mxm I thought he would wait till I came back was he not briefed but anyway that's why uber's are there. I really wish I had taken my car at sizwe's place .

Let me send sizwe a message I don't want him to think he has a reason to be mr grumpy

"Left for the party"

After I sent that message my phone started ringing I guess he saw the message.

Me: hello

Him: why didn't you tell me you were done dressing I would have fetched you.

Me: you never told me.

Him: you never phoned.

Me: ok ok but I'm almost there now it's too late.

Him: you better behave yourself there.

Me: sizwe I'm not a child.

Him: but you mine and I hope you know that don't give me a reason to kill someone.

Me: you talk about killing like it's a small thing.

Him: to me it is so behave.

Mxm this guy and his father tendencies where does he get off telling a woman to behave I'm old enough to live how I want.

Me: whatever sizwe

I decided not to say what I was thinking I know how crazy he gets he could come to the party just to fetch me for saying a small thing.

Me: see you when I come back.

Him: I will fetch you when it's time.

Me: excuse me sizwe don't even think of ruining it for me by fetching me before it ends.

Him: I might just do that you not going to be there until midnight.

I literally felt like a child right now who leaves a party before midnight.

Him: don't be too drunk I want to fuck you to sleep beautiful.

Ok now that's something to look forward too. I might just keep sober for that.

.
. .
. . .

Remember to leave a comment ❖❖❖

I AM A FLOWWER

.
. .
Insert53
. . .

I could have sworn I was not drunk yesterday but here i am with this freaking headache. Sizwe is already out of bed I wonder what's the time. I need to get a glass of water. Every step I take hurts . Yesterday was very great. Cee sure knows how to plan a party i give her that. njabulo was really happy about the party they looked all cute together. I really enjoyed spending sometime with tumi i had forgotten how fun she is. Between her and cee they are bad influences now I'm stuck alone with a hangover. As expected sizwe fetched me quite early yesterday but I was kinda ready to go home. I have to say it was worth it I can remember a little of what happened whe we got home at that time. All I know is he had me moaning like crazy yesterday. I check the time on my phone and I'm shocked to see that it is already 12 in the afternoon. Jeez was I asleep or was I dead. Right now all i want is a greasy breakfast. The problem is i still have to cook it argh. It takes me longer than usual to finish with what I'm cooking by that time I'm not even that hungry anymore but I still eat the food.

Once I take a shower I actually feel human.

When I go downstairs i find sizwe on his phone I'm guessing he just got back from wherever he was. When he sees me coming down he cuts the phone call ok that's a first the way he did it was a little suspicious.

Him: beautiful.

Me: is everything alright.

Him: why wouldn't it be.

Me: the way you cut your phone.

Him:erm...its nothing just thabo

Oh ok well then why did he drop the phone like that. I decided to just drop it.

Me: so I think we can go shopping now.

Even though I had a slight headache the fridge was just so empty I dont want to starve here.

Him: damn i thought you would forget.

Me: not happening let's go.

He wanted to argue but I was not having it.

Sizwe is really the healthy type I mean the things his taking compared to me are all healthy and boring no snacks and all.

As we walking on the snack aisle my favorite aisle by the way. I can see sizwes concentration is somewhere else. When I look in the direction his looking they is a women who is also looking at him

okay... She starts making her way here I think lets just wait and hear what she has to say I dont want to jump into conclusions. She smells good I have to give her that she smiles at me but they is nothing genuine about the smile so I fake one too

Her: hello.

I'm not sure if she is talking to both of us because her eyes are on sizwe. Who looks very tense now.

Him: hello vanessa

Argh so that's her name I already dont like her plus her name does not suit her mxm.

Her: i did not expect to see you at the malls i know how you hate them.

Excuse me are my ears deceiving me where does she know him from and why have i not been introduced i feel like I'm being disrespected and it is so shady of her to act like she knows him all too well.

Him: i dont need to explain shit to you.

Ok I'm definitely sure he does not want her but where do they know each other from what am I missing here.

Her:no need to get hostile so who is this

She says that looking at me this bitch is rude who is she addressing as 'this'

Me: the name is zintle

She looks at me like she is trying to study me or something who told this girl that she is hot because she acts like she is meanwhile the only thing fair about her is her taste in clothes.

Her: does nobuhle know about this.

Wait whose nobule and why does this nobuhle need to know anything about him and why the hell does the name leave sizwe even more tense.

Now I really want to know who is nobuhle

Me who is nobuhle?

She laughs like I just said a joke I really might loose it now with this one.

Sizwe: let's go

He says that taking my hand but I still want to hear what this bitch is on about.

Me: no I want to know

Him: dont create a scene here let's go.

His walking out so fast with my hand I cant escape his grip why is he reacting like this what is this all about.

Me: let me go sizwe

Does he listen no we walk like that till we get to the car. Once we in his driving we left the shop without grocery because of him. His angry like he has a reason to be angry.

Me: who is nobuhle?

I dont care if it's not the right time to ask but I need to know. He does not answer me he continues driving like I did not ask him anything. I'm thinking we going back to his place but nope we at another mall.

I'm not even in the mood for this shopping trip but I get out anyway. As we take things we both silent his still angry for whatever reason he thinks he has. I'm really annoyed right now . I'm trying my best to not think to far and jump into conclusions but it's really hard. Why did we have to go to a another mall because of that vanessa chick.

The trip to his place is very quiet I think it's better that way it gives me time to calm down.

I'm going to my place today since sizwe wont answer one simple question.

When I get to his place I dont bother packing the grocery he can have someone do that for him I'm going. I go up to his room to get my car keys. When I come back downstairs his seated in the living room drinking whiskey he only drinks when his stressed that leaves me thinking why is he stressed.

The look he gives me when he sees the keys in my hands ok it's about to go down

Him: where are you going?

Me to my place.

Him: for what

Me: that's where I stay

Him: no

Heh this guy did I ask for permission

Me: I'm not asking I'm telling you

He chuckles I hate when he does that.

Him: put the bag down you can go tomorrow

Me: no I'm going today i cant stay with you when you acting like this

Him: ok just dont go

I know he really doesn't want me to go if it was any other day I would be happy but today no

Me: who is nobuhle?

He closes his eyes and sighs when he hear what I'm asking.

Him:can we not do this.

Me: why.

Him: I dont want to talk about it.

Me: just tell me who she is. Why would that girl mention her sizwe?

The look I see on his face I dont think I have ever seen it it hurts to see it on his face like his pleading with me to just let it go and i decide to do that. But what hurts the most is the little voice in my head telling me she means something to him. For him react like this.

Me: I'm going and make something to eat.

I feel hurt and he sees it he wants to stop me but he doesn't his not going to tell me who she is and it hurts that she can make him have such emotions.

I get myself a glass of water while i try and keep my emotion in check ok I'm not going to cry no. I might have dropped it today but I need to know why this women can make sizwe like this I need to know.

I feel him behind me as he holds me on my waist his breath very close to my neck.

We stand like that for a few minutes with none of us saying anything I decide to turn around and get out of his grip but he does not let go his looking at me in my eyes so deeply. I cant help but feel that pull he has on me so when he kisses my lips I dont have the power to pull out I follow the rhythm. He kisses me ever so passionately then the kiss gets more intense as he picks me up my legs are on his waist as we carry on kissing

Him: I want you so badly, I always want you

Those words mean a lot right now I know he means it.

Me: I want you too

He puts me on the counter.

Like I have woken something in him I see the desire as we taking of each others clothes.my breathing has increased so has his. His mouth goes to my breast and he starts sucking on them it feels so good but I want him in me right now. So I start to undo his pants he let's me do that. I get a hold of his big juicy dick and I cant help but play with it a little I hear him groan and I like the sound of it. His lips are now back to mine as I give him a hand job I can feel him grow bigger. Before he can release he stops me. His now in charge as he takes of my panties and plays with me I'm so wet for him and I am moaning like crazy. His fingering me and I can feel myself on the edge. He suddenly stops and I'm about to whine when he pushes himself in me. I can feel my release is very near. As he pounds in me with hard strokes. It does not take long before my orgasm hits me his shortly follows, our lips are tangled as we kiss. I can feel my lips swollen but I love it all.

He lift me as he sits on the cold kitchen floor my body is too hot to feel any of that. That was just so good.

He gives me one last kiss as we try and catch our breaths.

Him:you know you never then told me why you call me 'mr intense'

Me: oh my word you still remember that.

I'm definitely not telling him I'm quite mortified he laughs at my facial reaction.

Him: one day you will tell me.

Me: never!

I laught at that memory it seems like it was so long ago when i did not understand this intense but amazing man and I dont want to lose him I really need to find out how much of a threat this nobuhle is.

.
. .
.

Dont forget to like and comment ♥♥♥♥

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
.

Insert 54

.
. .
.

Today I'm going to my place yesterday Jonathan sent a email because he needs me to do something. So I need to concentrate so I wont be here. I wont get anything done with sizwe here he is just a distraction. I know by this time his already in his gym some people are dedicated. He might even go to work today I mean it's a sunday who works willingly on a sunday. I can understand if you really have to go but nope he does not need to go. After all he is the boss. Anyway my supply of clothes are finished here I dont want to get too use to this habit of staying here with sizwe. I heard the door to the toilet open I had just finished with my shower it was sizwe.

Him: dont tell me you coming out.

Me: I actually am.

Him:damn I thought I would find you still in here.

Me: nope.

Him: you can still come back take a second shower with me

He was smirking so I know they was no shower we would be taking here.

So I ran out before he could catch me he almost did which was just so funny but I'm glad I escaped. When i shower with sizwe he always gets my hair wet and i dont want this weave getting wet i love it I'm not ready to take it of.

Once I was dressed I decided to make some breakfast for us both only because I felt like it.

"Something smells good"

Ofcourse it was sizwe he looked so good to eat right now this is one of the rare occasions where I get to see him dressed in casual clothes the black gold tshirt looked so good on him and as always he smelt so great.

Me: you can sit I'm almost done.

Him: I hope you dont put any funny shit in there.

Me: why wont you let that go.

Him: I'm trying but it's damn hard.

I just laughed as long as he knows I'm capable of it I will leave him thinking I can do it again.

So I brought the food to him.

Him: this taste so good beautiful.

Me: thank you I aim to please.

Him: might I say you surely do please.

Me: so are you going to the office today.

Him: I'm meeting thabo I might pass by the office after.

Me: ok I'm going to my place.

Here we go the face he made told me we were going to have an argument over this as always.

Him: why.

Me: because I got work to do and I dont have enough clothes here.

Him: so why dont you fetch your clothes and work here.

Me: because I want to be there I dont need distractions.

Him: oh so I'm a distraction.

Me: yes you are...a sexy one.

He could not help but smirk yeah that's right I dont need him complaining and all I'm going to my place today.

Him: can I have more eggs.

Jeez I forget how much of a appetite he has not only in bed.

Me: you can take mine.

I was not about to cook again I wasn't even that hungry I sometimes skip breakfast but when it comes to lunch I'm always hungry then.

Him: thank you.

Hold up did I just hear that

Me: wait a minute who are you and what have you done to sizwe.

He smirks like it's no big deal but to me it is i think i have never heard those words from him.

Me: if i knew that's all it takes for you to say thank you is some eggs i would have made them a hella long time ago.

Him:its not the eggs it's you.

Me: mr bhengu are you trying to turn me on because it is working.

Him: that's good to hear, I might pop up at your place tonight.

Me: although that sounds tempting I wont get any work done if you there so I would prefer if you dont.

Him: I will see.

He made his way out I was also about to go plus ma Mary was hear after washing the dishes I was out.

.

.

.

Sizwe

You know I really wish I did not know the truth about zintles parents because right now I feel like I'm lying to her by not telling her. I just feel like it's not my shit for me to tell her. But what if she never finds out the truth that would be even worse she deserves to know the truth. I wonder if her older sister know the truth. I know she is not in the picture beautiful once said something about her being over seas that's the only time I heard her talk about her. I want to meet with thabo since his in johannesburg he had travelled so he only came back yesterday. I can also confirm if all the stuff he said are legit today . He can help me with a way forward with this. I was not expecting to find such i was expecting something less serious like they just bitter or something. Now I see they hiding a lot what If they is more.

I get there and I find thabo already there flirting with some waiter. This guy like girls to the point where he has no standards he just cares about pussy not even the looks . The friends we keep right. I dont think his ever been in a serious relationship he will never grow, buy his a good guy one I trust.

I get to the table as he gives the waiter his number she is not bad unlike the others he goes for I've seen worse.

Him:sizwe good to see you man.

Me: yeah did you order.

Him: I was about too.

I might have eaten now but this place has good food so I wouldn't mind something else.

Me: so did you bring the papers I asked for .

Him:of course I did I dont need you blowing my head.

Me:I'm glad you know I could do it

So he gave me a envelope. I decided to open it just to see what more an i am missing. so they were adoption papers in here showing me what thabo said was legit.

They was not much information about the biological parents I need to find out who they are.

Me so did you find out more .

Him: damn this is that important to you.

Me: just do it.

Him: I did not know you cared so much about her damn.

Me: just do it.

Him:but I get how she can get your head all fucked up she is hot.

Me: dont talk about her like that.

He was smiling like they is something amusing if this guy was not my friend I would probably beat the hell out of him he likes to be smug.

Him: I have been asking around havent found anything solid.

Why is it so hard to find this out I know thabo is the best at this so let me wait and see. Maybe I should pay a visit to the Hlubi's and find out why they keeping this a secret, beautiful is a women she deserves to know the truth.

Me: I trust in you man so have you been in contact with Alessandro

Him: not really you know how he is when his in Cuba

Me: yeah but he better be quick I want to finalize the shipment order.

Him: you know Bilo can be a hard man so let's just wait and hear from him.

Me: he better accept my offer I want to do business with him I'm expecting to be in cuba within the next couple of weeks.

Him: damn aren't you confident.

Me:I did not get here where I am by second guessing myself.

Today I dont find it necessary to go to the office, not because it's a sunday but my heads not there. Lately my head is not there. But as long as I get my work done it's good. This thing with beautiful is getting to me. I know she wont stop until she knows who nobuhle is. I wish she could just drop it. It's not something I like, nor do I want to talk about. Till today it gets to me. Well yesterday that vanessa chick really wanted to fuck shit up for me. She is actually nobuhles friend if you think vanessa is bitchy she is nothing compared to nobuhle the girl played me.

I know that beautiful is probably at her place I might as well go there. Its hard knowing the truth about her supose parents but it's not my place to tell her. She cant find this out from me. I still have her keys so when I get there I unlock the door for myself. I'm satisfied to know that she locks the door when she is alone people are unpredictable. I dont need people messing with her. In a world full of enemies you never know who wants to use her to get to me. If that shit ever happened I think I would go crazy I dong want to think of it.

I can smell something good when I get in zintle is a very good cook but I refrain from asking her to cook she does not like that. I think it has something to do with the way her 'parents' use to treat her. It's something I have observed. I find her in the kitchen she is playing music and dancing ok she is dancing weird shit I cant help but laugh but I also find iit cute. That's when she looks back. She looks a little embarrassed but it's cute and sexy because it's her.

Her: I cant believe you just saw that

Me: I'm glad I saw it.

Her: argh you teasing now.

Me: come on it even made me laugh.

Her: wow you laughing at me.

Me: yeah but believe me it was sexy.

I make my way to her as I kiss her. My kisses with her are always the best. I was not much of a kisser but her lips they do it for me. The kiss gets heated this is how it always get. I love how she is always ready for me.

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .
.

Insert 55

.
. .
.

Mondays can be a bore at times this is one of them I feel so comfy in my bed right now. With sizwe next to me it's just great. This weather just makes me feel like sleeping . Winter is really near. It's not my one of my favorite seasons. I'm not good with the cold but I love winter. You know when I'm around sizwe he can make me forget about what's happening with me and my parents he is the best distraction. I know I cant leave things like this it's just not right.

"Dont overthink"

I turned around to look at him he looked so sexy with his sleepy eyes.

Me: I woke up before you.

Him: I was tired.

Me: still I beat you.

I pulled my tounge at him his laugh was so deep and sexy in the morning it could make me so wet.

Me: aren't you gyming today.

Him:I think I did a lot of that yesterday in this bed. Plus I'm at your place by the time I get to mine to change they will be no time

Me: that is a good point especially the part about us working out yesterday night, I might even lose some weight.

Him: no I dont want you losing anything you are perfect.

That was meant to be a joke but he took it serious but i found it so csweet that he said I was perfect I believe him when he says it.

I get out of bed even though I'm hesitant I wish I could just stay in here with him.

To save water we take a shower together. That's what sizwe said he can be very smooth but the shower was very enjoyable. When I look at the time I kinda regret the shower sex unlike sizwe who doesn't really care about time he gets to work when he wants mxm

Me:ok I'm leaving you will lock up

Him: just call in sick

Me: not happening sizwe

Him: it was worth a try.

Me: maybe next time.

Him: I will hold you to that.

I got going for work before I really was late. Traffic was really not on my side. Worst thing people were getting so impatient. You can imagine the amount of road rage I had to endure. I have to say I'm not a great driver but Sizwe is too kind about it to tell me. He always says I'm a safe driver but I know what he really means by that. I'm still trying to get a hang but I'd rather be safe than sorry.

I'm shocked when I get to work that I'm actually not late I'm just on time

.
. .

Sizwe

I can never say I have been late I'm always on time. I believe that people have to wait for me. These are the perks of being my own boss. Today I have a meeting with the shareholders. The great thing about this is these are people I trust and know won't give me trouble.

One thing I can say about Nomsa is she is very efficient. I find a cup of coffee on my table everyday she never misses a beat.

These days I always have this urge to talk to beautiful even now I feel it. I think it's best I phone her.

Me: beautiful

Her: Sizwe.

The way she says my name is the best damn.

Me: do you have plans for lunch

Her: not that I know of.

Me: now you do I will be there.

Her: ok what for?

Me: for us to have lunch do I need a reason

Her: ok what's the occasion?

Me: I don't need an occasion to take you anywhere.

Her: ok please don't be late.

Me: have I ever been late.

Her: true that you always on time.

Me: you better remember that.

She giggles and i like the way it sounds, this girl is breaking walls I dont think she knows that but she is and it's a scary feeling.

I get to my work today I got some conference calls. I always dread those because some of them may take hours. I remember how I had to learn some french because of one of my business associate who did not speak english. That was 6 years back but till to date I'm not fluent in it. That's only because it does not interest me im the kind who when they put their mind in something they go for it. A memory of how nobuhle use to try and help me with french when she was equally as bad at it. Those where the days. I thought I knew her then. She seemed so genuine. I geuss I was wrong. My brother warned me about her. I never listened. That's why it makes me so angry when he does not listen when I tell him about his wife it's like his following in my footsteps and that's a path I dont want him walking. I think his wife and nobuhle have a lot in common like how when you meet them you think they both Angel's but when you get to know them you see the devil they are. Both are manipulative and vindictive. I try and push away the dark memories as best as I can. That dark path of memory lane is one i dont like to walk, with zintle asking question she make shit harder for me.

I'm glad when nomsa tells me its 12 I was ready to take my lunch listening to a man talk french for a whole hour is dreadful.

By the time I made it to beautiful I'm craving to touch her so badly. She really has messed with my head I cant help it.

The repceptionist seems so intimidated or charmed when talking to me I have gotten use to these reactions.

This is my first time in this place and it's not bad at all. They kind of one of my competitors. But they can not measure after all my business is just a front while they legit. So more money is in my business. I know that being legit doesn't bring money. So I would never sacrifice what I have. My mother once asked me of that. I wasn't willing too and I'm still not. No one can make me give up the life I leave. I've done too much to allow that.

I get to her office and I find the jonathan character with her. I dont like the way he looks at her, but I know his no threat she is not into him. I like how her face lights up when she sees me.

Me: beautiful

Her: sizwe

She looks a little taken back.

Her:you have met jonathan right.

Me: yes good to see you.

I dont mean it. He looks nervous

Him: good to see you I geuss I will leave you so you can get to your lunch.

Me: what's up with him

Her: nothing I usually have lunch with him.

Me:oh so that's what its about I hope you make it clear to him that you mine.

Her: he knows we friends.

I hope he does I dont want to destroy her working relationship with him.

I let her pick where we would eat I was glad when she did no pick a fast food joint

Her: I was thinking of reaching out to my parents.

Me: where is this coming from.

Her: what do you mean.

Me: these people hurt you, you dont owe them anything.

Her: but I cant leave things how they are.

Me: just think about this before you see them.

Her:I will

I think I need to pay them a visit today before she does, she needs to know the truth even if I have to torture it out of them.

Me: damn it's already past one you going to be late.

Her: sizwe I'm already late argh

We got so carried away, I took her back to work. I could not leave without kissing her. Her kisses are the best. She always smells so good. I can hear her moan enjoying the kiss too

Her: sizwe...I..have to go

Me: i want to find you in something sexy today.

Her: dont be late.

They was no way I was going to be late.

I kissed her for the last time.

I think it's time i really pay her parents a visit before she does.

Now it makes sense how they are able to live in such a fancy house by using money that should not be for them its disgusting.

I doubt anyone will be home now so I will go to their house after work

When the clock hits 5 I'm on my way to the Hlubi's i remember to tell myself how i should not lose it and get angry because if that happens it will be a mess.

The last time I was in this house they called the police on me I wonder what will happen this time around.

It did not take long for someone to open the door for me. Oh it was zintles sister now I see it they do not look alike at all.

She is looking at me like she is about to faint or something so annoying.

Me are your parents home.

Her: mr..mr b-hengu

Me: are they here?

I'm already annoyed by this bitch she is still standing like a statue. So I push her out the way and get in. I'm going to make myself comfortable she better get her parents. When she makes her way to were I'm seating she is walking very exaggerated its ridiculous.

Her: I will get them now.

I think she is trying to flirt and it comes of disgusting to me. I dont like girls who throw themselves to me its unattractive. She cant compete or compare with beautiful so she should not bother.

It does not take long till she comes back with her father who is smiling like we friends what the fuck.

Him: it's so good to see you mr bhengu I geuss zintle did the right thing.

So this man thinks I'm here because I want to do business with him. I dont like the comment he made right there but I decided to calm down.

Me: I'm not here for that.

He looks disappointed when i say that. Then they is the daughter sitting opposite me she has her legs open like i want to be looking there. She really thinks she can seduce me. I'm starting to feel like I might just blow.

Him:oh so why are you here?

Me for the truth.

Him: what truth?

Me: zintle and her older sister.

He looks suprised like he now knows what im talking about he is uncomfortable but the look on the bitch who is trying to seduce me she is lost.

Him: I-I.. d-o-nt know what you talking about.

Me: oh yes you do now cut the acting!

I try and keep my voice down but I really dont want to be here. I dont know how beautiful came from a family this vile or where they once decent.

"Sizwe what are you doing here"

At first i think I'm imagining her voice until I see her standing by the entrance she looks confused. Damn maybe i should have told her i was coming here but she should have also told me. I thinks it's time she knew the truth about these people.

.
. .
. .

Please remember to like and comment! ❖ ❖ ❖

I AM A FLOWER

.
. .

.

Insert 56

.

.

.

Ok can someone tell me what's going on here. I know sizwe would have told me if he was coming here so why the hell did he not tell me.

me: what's going on here?

Sizwe: I thought I told you not to come here beautiful.

Me: so what the hell are you doing here.

For a minute i forget my father is in the room. And what the hell is ayanda wearing actually she is barely wearing.

Sizwe:let's talk outside.

Me: what are you doing here?

"I think you should listen to what he says zintle"

Ok why is my father siding with sizwe. What's really going on here are they discussing business and they did not want me here.

Sizwe: dont talk to her.

Me: what is happening in her sizwe he is still my father he can talk to me.

He chuckles when I say this. Then he stands up as he makes his way to me.

Me: no dont touch me I want to know why you are here.

Him:let's not do this here. And you, you better tell her the truth I'm giving you a week

He said that pointing at my dad what was this really about. My dad was shaking like he was nervous who does he need to tell what? Am I the only one who is lost here.

He grabs my hand before I can react. As he pulls me out he looks angry when I am the one who has the right to be angry.

When we get out I get his grip of me.

Me: what the hell is this about.

Him: nothing.

Me:so what are you doing her dont tell me it's nothing I'm not dumb.

Him: I know that can you relax I told you not to come here.

Me: excuse me what are you doing here then

He looks like he is avoiding the question as he looks somewhere else.

I went back in the house I'm not letting him do the same thing he did when it came with the nobuhle issue . I need to know the truth. I got back in the house and my dad was still sitting like he saw a ghost.

Me: tell me now what this is about.

Him: listen to your boyfriend zintle go home I wont tell you again.

He was also getting angry what is this really about.

Me: no I need to know.

That's when sizwe came back in the house he looked angry.

Sizwe: he will tell you soon for now let's go.

Me: no sizwe im tired of all the secrets I need to know what this is about.

He sighed like this was exhausting but im not letting go I need to know

Dad: please bhengu dont let me do this not now!

My dad was pleading but I dont know for what.

Me: tell me.

Dad: ehmm I want you to come on Thursday they is something me and your mum need yo tell you.

He sounded so nervous this was not him at all.

Me: why cant you tell me now.

I'm tired of the secrets around me for once I did not want to be in the dark.

Him: I promise everything will make sense then.

Me I want to know now.

Sizwe: he said he will tell you now let's go

Me: so you know what this is about why dont you tell me

Him: it's not my place to tell you but trust me you dont want to do it like this, do you trust me.

Me: yes but...

Him: no buts, let's go to my place.

I really wanted to push this further but I did not like the look of desperation on my father's face it did not sit well with me so I decided to listen to sizwe.

Me: this is not over I still want to know what this is all about.

After saying that I walked out I did not bother greeting ayanda she can suck a dick for all i care with her sluty clothes. I saw her roll her eyes at me.

I got in my car I find myself to also be angry at sizwe somehow I felt betrayed.

Him: beautiful

I carried on walking till I got in my car like I did not hear him. I made sure to close the door before he made his way to me. I drove off seeing his angry face. Knowing him very well he will follow me but I just was not interested in his excuses.

I made my way to my place hoping and wishing he does not follow me home but you know how wishes dont always come through.

Me: just leave me sizwe.

Him:no.

Me: I dont want to talk to you

Him: i have had it with this shit i done nothing wrong it's not my place to talk and trust me I'm on your side here I want what's best for you.

Me: on my side for what?

him: can you stop fishing for answers this ain't my shit to tell.

Me: so tell me about your shit.

He just sighed but he did not say anything.

Me: who is this nobuhle huh.

He looked at me like the wss getting really annoyed I dont care now I really want to know.

Him: she is a ex one who played me like shit I dont like talking about it but no you just cant help but push me into telling you because you feel insecure.

Me: it's not like that sizwe I'm sorry it's just that

Him: I dont give a fuck I hope you happy.

After he said that he walked to his car he looked really angry i kind of felt bad now maybe I was being just too pushy. Maybe I put my anger on him. He did not deserve that.

But I did not chase after him I went up to my place and the first thing I did was get in bed. I could not stop thinking about everything. My fathers reaction to whatever his hiding. Sizwe and our little argument. Damn this day went from good to bad I did not dwell on whatever my father wanted to tell me. My mind was on sizwe.

.
. .
. .

Sizwe

Ok today was not supposed to turn out like this no not by a far shot. I did not want to fight with zintle but she keeps pushing . I dont like talking about that shit but all she does is push, push and push. This is why I hate relationships they get you all stressed up. I dont need drama in my life. And right now that's what I'm getting.

I did not want her to find out about her parents like that no, I dont think I should be there when she does it. The fact that, that old man really wanted to hide it forever disgusts me. I dont even know where his wife was but I'm glad she was not there she is very dramatic and she can be very

unpredictable. You know what I need right now I need a whiskey and to unwind. Usually its beautiful who helps me unwind but what do I do when she is the reason I need to unwind.

I might as well hit up sandile and see what his up too. I usually dont know if he will answer his phone because he is a busy man just like me except his is ten times the work being a doctor is no joke.

Me: hey bro.

Him: sizwe

Me: are you up for some drinks today.

Him: I'm definetly in plus I might go crazy in this house with the wife.

Me: I dont know why you still with her lying ass

Him: please don't start or I will drop the call.

Me: whatever just meet me now at the bar.

Him: sure thing i wonder what's got you all angry.

Me: we will talk when you get there.

I was almost at my destination and i was still so annoyed.

Me and sandile always hang out here main reason because it is not busy nor does it have loud music its my type of joint. Sandile likes to party hard but he does not mind this bar.

I orderd a glass of whiskey while I wait for sandile this is definetly my poison. It always helps me calm the fuck down. But this time it seems not to be helping.

I knew it could only be sandile walking in while singing along to the stupid song playing. We are comeplete opposite of each other. While his loud I'm not

Him:damn you look like you just took a shit

Me: what is that suppose to mean.

Him: what's wrong that's what I mean.

My brother is one person I know I can tell everything so I told him all the events of the day.

Him: damn you know I'm all about advice but today let's just drink and we will talk tomorrow, today we forget.

Me: I agree man.

So we did just that. I really needed this.

"Hey boys"

We looked back to see where the sexy voice was coming from. Damn these girls where hot. They looked like the type that is looking for fun. They were hot I had to say that. I could see how they were checking us out. Damn now this might just be what I need to release stress. Problem is I cant get beautiful of my mind

.

.

.
Remember to like and comment

I AM A FLOWER

.
.
.
Insert 57

.
.
.
Zintle

I dont think I got any sleep today. Yesterday that whole incident really left me feeling some typa way. I'm a little sad when I see they are no missed calls on my phone. But I also did not phone him so what do I expect. Maybe i should have phoned but I did not know what to say.

Well no time to dwell on my thoughts let me start getting ready for work.

I dont feel like doing make up today so I leave myself all natural. My outfit is also simple I dont feel like putting any effort.I really want to know what my father and sizwe where discussing I'm thinking of asking ayanda maybe she will know. But another part of me feels like just waiting for Thursday. I dont need a reason to talk to ayanda. She will just ruin my mood so I rather not.

I got to work and decided to phone cee maybe she can take my mind of this. So I can also know how she is doing we haven't talked since the party it feels so long ago.

Me hello.

Her: hey zee is that you.

Me: of course its me who you expecting?

Her: no one I'm making sure I have missed you so much.

Me: same here. So what have you been up too.

Her: nothing much

Me: I'm sure you been getting somedrom that men of yours

Her: obviously but same with you bitch, how is sizwe.

Me:his good I guess

Her: what is that suppose to mean.

Me: we had a argument yesterday so we havent talked since then.

Her: was it serious.

Me: I think so.

I told her everything even about the nobuhle thing cee is the only person I can tell everything.

Her: ok but you also should not have pushed him.

Me: I know but when it comes to him I need to know everything I just can help myself.

Her: this love thing has got you fucked up.

Me: trust me I know it's frustrating we were doing so good until all this.

Her: yeah but I dont think it's something to worry you, he may not say it but he likes you.

Me: I hope so

Her: so basically your dad Is scared of your men

Me:I would laugh right now but if you were there you would see why I think its serious.

Her: come on you exaggerating.

Me: I hope I am because I'm talking with them on Thursday i dont know why they could not tell me then, it's so annoying.

Her: they probably being dramatic as usual.

Me: for real I mean what could possibly be so serious that they want to talk to me.

Her: yeah they probably just want your attention.

Me: well what a way to get it.

Her: anyway I'm going to be doing some shopping today you wanna meet for some lunch.

Me: yeah sure but I probably will be with Johnathan I hope you dont mind.

Her: it's fine he better not be annoying as usual.

I laughed at that.

Me: come on what is your problem with jojo his such a cool guy.

Her: no he ain't but anyway it is what it is

Me: ok see you soon

I got back to work after speaking to cee, I think she is right I have nothing to worry about when it comes to sizwe.

I was glad when my break came.

Me: jeez Jonathan if you dont close that laptop I'm leaving you.

Him: I'm almost done.

Me: you said that 10 minutes ago.

Finally he dropped what he was doing I was really about to leave him. I know that cee is already waiting for me she sent a message.

Him: how is your boyfriend.

Me: why you asking

Him: I'm just wondering, Damn he seems so uptight

Me: most people say that but they trust me more than him.

I don't know why Jonathan would ask me this he never asks about Sizwe so why would he start now. Anyway I decided to ignore it.

Lunch was actually good Jonathan and Cee were not on each other's throats I don't get how they don't get along.

They are still no calls from Sizwe I'm a little sad about that. I decide that maybe I should phone him myself. Ok the phone is ringing. I'm a little disappointed when no one answers that is so not like Sizwe. I think I will go see him after work something ain't right.

.
. .
.

Sizwe

I don't think I have ever had a hangover until today I usually know how to handle my drinks. I don't recognize the room I just woke up in. All I know is it has too much light. It's definitely not mine. One of my hands feels so numb right now I try to take it off but there is a weight on it. What the fuck

I think I just said that out loud because the weight on my arm starts moving around.

Tell me I'm dreaming right now who the fuck is this. In bed with me naked.

Me: what are you doing here!

Her: come on baby.

Me: don't touch me.

Why can't I remember shit from last night and why is this girl in bed with me.

Me: get the fuck out.

Her: come on we had a great night we can have a great morning too.

She is trying to be seductive but that shit ain't happening. It's not something I want to be doing right now.

I get out of the bed and quickly get dressed. I'm not even sure what happened last night. I think if I slept with this girl I would remember. Right now I don't remember shit. I need something for this headache and my mouth feels so dry fuck. Why am I feeling like this right now. In all my years of living I have never had a hangover why would it start now.

I try to escape the room as fast as I can this girl won't stop yelling. I need to talk to Sandile and find out what happened. The last thing I remember is us being in the bar with those girls. They were flirting and all I remember how I was not interested even though they were tempting and all. I remember telling them how I was not interested. So how the hell did I end up in bed with one of them. I still had my underwear on so I'm hoping I did not fuck that bitch. So what did she mean when she said we had a great night. My thoughts are everywhere and my head is pounding like shit. Then there is beautiful shit where is my phone. I don't think I can make it to work with my head pounding. I need to know where my phone went. This is why I don't like such shit now I have no idea what happened last night.

I take a shower before I doze off this ain't something I want to be doing, but my head just hurts. Business is the last thing on my mind.

I think I can hear someone calling my name.

"Sizwe, sizwe wake up"

My eyes finally open and it's beautiful I'm a little taken back to see her here.

Me: what are you doing here?

My voice sounds so dry right now damn what happened to me.

Her: I have been calling you sizwe I was so worried, why are you in bed are you alright?

She really looked worried I thought she would be mad or something.

Me: ehmm I'm just not feeling well.

Her: what's the problem sizwe you should have phoned me.

Shit I dont deserve this women. I feel like shit right now. I should have never went out yesterday.

I dont know what to say should I tell her the truth. I usually dont worry over such I'd it was anyone else I wouldn't card but I'm scared of what will happen today. I dont want to lose her over shit I dont know.

.

.

.

Remember to like and comment. 